



EVIL EMPEROR'S WILD CONSORT

BOOK 02

Xiao Qi Ye

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Evil Emperor's Wild Consort

(废柴要逆天：魔帝狂妃)

by

Xiao Qi Ye

(萧七爷)

Synopsis

She has come a long way.

Orphaned, born a weakling, and being the infamous good-for-nothing of Azure Dragon Country. Gu Ruoyun was the shame of the proud Gu household. Falsely accused of a crime she did not commit, she was betrayed by her family and beaten to death by her own grandfather. But life took a fateful twist on that very day — she was revived.

Newly awakened, she is now the Master of an ancient treasure that resides within her body. Precious cultivation pills, treasures beyond her wildest imagination and spiritual beasts, all within her grasp... She is the apple of the eye of all under the heavens, including that of a mysterious, handsome man.

Now she only has one goal — to conquer the world.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Martial King vs. Martial King

(2)

Gu Ruoyun smiled faintly. Her clear eyes focused on the man in black who stood before her as she said, "Whether I'm stalling for time or not, you should at least tell me your name before you kill me, right?"

"My name?" The man in black sneered, "You're not worthy enough to know my name. Regardless of how long you plan to prolong this matter Gu Ruoyun, it will be to no avail. No one... will be able to save you."

"Whoever said no one would be able to save her?"

Suddenly, an angry roar was heard from behind Gu Ruoyun. Upon turning their heads to look, the crowd saw General Luo and Luo Yin leading ten thousand elite soldiers from the crowd. It was as if they had already discussed it before the incident, the crowd parted to form a road for the army, allowing them to reach Gu Ruoyun smoothly.

The elite soldiers immediately drew their weapons and surrounded Ling Yu and the man in black.

"General Luo." Ling Yu's expression turned an ugly shade, "As the general of a nation, you're actually abusing your official authority? You're mobilizing imperial troops all for the sake of a personal grudge!"

General Luo swiftly drew his greatsword from its hilt and stabbed it into a piece of the ground in front of him loudly. He was adorned in full armor, looking like an awe-inspiring god of war that was planning on defending Gu Ruoyun.

"Whoever told you that I'm abusing my authority? That I'm using it for my personal grudges? As a general, I am protecting Azure Dragon Country!" He smiled coldly and looked at the man in black,

"A man of unknown origin has infiltrated the Azure Dragon Country. My country! As a general that serves the Azure Dragon Country, it is my duty to investigate this matter thoroughly. Who can say if he'll compromise the safety of His Imperial Highness! So, until such time that we thoroughly investigate and determine your identity, please follow me."

A cold and gloomy aura circled the man in black. His venomous, snake-like eyes locked onto General Luo's figure, seemingly similar to a mountain. He replied hoarsely, "I don't want to be tangled with a nation's military, so if you even have a semblance of a brain, leave immediately or I may just kill you first!"

Instantly, sharp murderous intent could be felt rushing toward General Luo.

General Luo turned pale as he felt the murderous intent the man's aura was giving off, his body swayed. However, upon remembering that he was the general of a nation, he knew that it would look terrible if he was beaten by someone in front of the entire capital. So, he squared his shoulders and stood proudly in front of the man in black.

"Gu Ruoyun, are you okay?"

Luo Yin rushed to Gu Ruoyun and asked worriedly, "Who is this guy? Why would he even want to help Ling Yu kill you?"

She did not believe that Ling Yu would be capable of compelling a high ranked cultivator to come to her aid.

"I'm not sure," Gu Ruoyun shook her head, "That aura on his body is unfamiliar to me... I've never seen it before and I'm not sure what his motive is."

Luo Yin patted Gu Ruoyun's shoulder and spoke with the air of a solemn vow, "Don't worry, no matter what. This is the Azure Dragon Country and my father is one of the two generals who defend it. The military power that he leads is on par with the

power of that old man from the Gu family. No one dares to kill in front of my father, as long as we're in the Azure Dragon Country."

"That's not necessarily true."

The expression in Gu Ruoyun's eyes turned grave, "This opponent is far too strong, and for an expert cultivator of this level, no matter how strong your military powers are, it won't matter."

Those who had never reached the rank of Martial King would never know how fearsome cultivators in this rank were. Even if he was to face a million heroic soldiers, he would cut them all down to the last man. For the sake of her life, however, General Luo and Luo Yin did not even hesitate to go against a Martial King. Gu Ruoyun felt touched.

However, if General Luo's men could somehow stall him, then they would have some hope of turning the tables...

Chapter 102: Martial King vs. Martial King

(3)

However...

Gu Ruoyun narrowed her eyes and spoke to the being that resided within her soul, "Zixie, if General Luo or Luo Yin should ever be in danger, take action. Saving their lives is more important. While I do need them to stall the Martial King before me, I don't want them to be in danger just because of me. Hence, when the time comes, I'm leaving it all to you."

Gu Ruoyun did not intend to use Zixie in a battle, unless she was left with no other choice.

After a moment of deep silence, the man's demonic yet charming voice spoke from within her soul, "Alright, I understand..."

...

"Haha!"

General Luo laughed aloud, "Honestly, I don't want to make an enemy of you either. As long as you follow me quietly, and after I've investigated your identity thoroughly, I'll definitely let you go."

"Hmph!"

The eyes of the man in black turned cold, he replied in a sinister tone, "It would seem like you've chosen to disregard my warning and protect her. So... I can only choose to send you to hell first."

The man's figure rushed towards General Luo in a flash, just like a ghost. His eerie voice was so close to the general, it as if it was just beside his ears.

"A lower level Martial General dares to show such audacity in front of me. I'd like to see, just how you're going to take me away now!"

However, before he could reach General Luo, the imperial troops rushed forward to block him from his attack...

"A bunch of ants. Get out of my way!"

The man roared angrily and struck the chest of every soldier. They were all fiercely thrown out of the way as if they had been struck by heavy rocks. Then, fresh blood flowed from their noses as they lay on the ground in agony, it was extremely terrifying...

Although he already knew of the extent of a Martial King's power, General Luo could not help but break into a cold sweat upon the sight of his opponent's devastation of his troops — all from one single roar.

However, the circumstances did not allow for him to retreat, nor would he permit himself to do so.

Gu Ruoyun's eyebrows knit into an even deeper crease, she lowered her eyes and muttered, "Zixie, prepare for battle."

"Relax, I'm already fully prepared. If he were to be in danger, I'll come out at once."

The man's voice slowly entered her ears. Upon hearing this, Gu Ruoyun miraculously calmed down.

She knew, that with Zixie around, there would not be any problems...

"Did you really think that you'd be able to stop me with trash like these, kid?" The man in black sneered as he spoke with a sinister expression, "Once I've decided to kill someone, no one can stop me! So I'll give you another chance. Leave!"

"Haha!"

General Luo laughed openly, holding the formidable might of a military man.

"I have met countless dangers on the battlefield. If I were actually afraid of death, then I wouldn't be standing in this position today!"

I'm not like that old man from the Gu family. He became the general of our nation thanks to his ancestor's blessings and his genius son, Gu Tian. However, I achieved everything I have no by walking step by step, up the ladder, on my own! Did you really think that I would be a coward, who would leave his troops behind and run away from the battlefield?"

The middle-aged man's presence held a grand sort of elegance. Compared with that cowardly, weak and old General Gu, this was the image of a truly prestigious general.

"Fine, since you want to die, then I'll grant your wish!"

A great wave hit him, causing a loud rumble. This made General Luo stumble a few steps backward. He spat out a mouthful of blood, and his face turned deathly pale.

However, he stood his ground in resolution, not allowing his legs to bend, not even a little.

Being a hot-blooded male, General Luo would rather die standing than show even a hint of weakness in front of an enemy.

Chapter 103: Martial King vs. Martial King

(4)

"Father!"

Luo Yin's expression completely changed. She let go of Gu Ruoyun's hand in a hurry, rushing towards General Luo before she asked, "Dad, are you alright?"

She then turned towards Ling Yu and spoke coldly, "Ling Yu, you have conspired with outsiders to plot against the imperial court of Azure Dragon Country. You've even injured the general, who is a protector of the nation, you're guilty on all accounts!"

"You dare to mention this, Luo Yin? If it were not for all of you, my family would not be facing such destitution. You wouldn't even spare my handicapped brother! So all the retribution that you'll be receiving today is well deserved!" Ling Yu sneered as she said those words, her eyes boiling with a murderous intent and hatred.

They were the ones who murdered her grandfather and allowed her granduncle to take over the family, causing her to lose the position and pampering that she had once enjoyed in the Ling family.

She will absolutely never let go of this debt!

"That's because your grandfather behaved far too shamelessly!" Luo Yin stood up and replied angrily, "Ruoyun and Ling Xi had already signed the life-and-death contract. Their fates were left for the heavens to decide. Don't you dare tell me that if he managed to kill Ruoyun, it would have been what she deserved? If that were to happen, she's not allowed to even retaliate? Your grandfather had made a move against a junior because of that and even tried to use the life of someone else as a bargaining chip!"

The news of this matter was widespread throughout Azure Dragon Country, and there was not a single person who had not

heard of it. So after hearing Luo Yin mentioning it again, the crowd stared in disdain at Ling Yu.

It's true. If not for the Ling family who raised their hands to commit the wrongdoings first, then their opponent would not have killed Ling Yi in self-defense.

"You..." Ling Yu turned red in anger, "Mister Sai, kill this damned woman!"

Upon hearing those words, the man in black frowned. While he clearly was not happy with Ling Yu's order, he remained silent and rushed towards Luo Yin...

"Yin'er, watch out!"

General Luo, who was witnessing the terrifying spectacle, no longer cared about anything else. He quickly reached out and pulled Luo Yin into his embrace, exposing his back to the enemy's strike.

Zixie was about to make his move when a loud slap erupted from the Hundred Herb Hall and landed on the man's chest before he even had a chance to react.

The man in black stumbled a few steps backward and threw a sinister glare to the man in before him.

Dressed in white robes, the old man held his hands behind his back and walked out slowly from inside the medicine hall. His elderly face was filled with thunderous anger, "Who is it that dares cause trouble before the Hundred Herb Hall?"

The familiar and elderly voice dissipated Gu Ruoyun's anxiety. Elder Yu's appearance proved that he had already broken through to the rank of Martial King.

"Martial king?" The man in black's expression was as gloomy as murky water, his deep black eyes showed a hint of confusion. However, he did not continue with his attack but looked at the elderly man, who was walking slowly towards him, a cold chill in

his eyes.

He did not think that the tiny Azure Dragon Country would actually have a Martial King with them.

He had been too careless.

But what did it matter? Mister Sai thought. It would seem that the old man in front of me had only just broken through to Martial King, and I have already been a Martial King for three years. The old man is not my match, no matter what the circumstances.

"Elder Yu, you've arrived?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled and looked at Elder Yu, "Based on the situation at hand, it would seem that you've succeeded?"

Elder Yu smiled gently and nodded as he looked at Gu Ruoyun. His gaze shifted towards Ling Yu, "I've warned you to never return to the Hundred Herb Hall, little girl. It looks like you've completely ignored my words..."

"Hmph!" Ling Yu scoffed dismissively, "If I didn't have a guarantee, I wouldn't have come back to this place! Do you really think that you can defeat a Martial King, based on your current strength? I don't know how strong you are, but you, at the very most, are at the mid-stage of Martial General. You're nothing in the face of a Martial King."

Chapter 104: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (1)

In reality, Ling Yu was completely guessing at Elder Yu's powers.

Since General Luo was at the rank of a Martial General at the early stages and even he treated Elder Yu with respect, she had assumed that Elder Yu was surely stronger than him. However, since the top cultivator in Azure Dragon Country was a late stage Martial General, and Elder Yu did not share the position with him, she simply assumed that Elder Yu was weaker. This could only mean that this old fart was surely a middle stage Martial General, in her opinion.

What Ling Yu did not know was, since the Hundred Herb Hall did not belong to the Azure Dragon Country, Elder Yu would naturally not be in the ranks along with the expert cultivators within the Azure Dragon Country.

"Heh," Elder Yu was so angered he ended up smiling instead. He replied in a sharp tone, "Did you really think that I'd be afraid of you, just because you've found one single person to back your cause? Gu Ruoyun belongs to the Hundred Herb Hall and if you want to put your hands on her, you'll have to get through me first!"

"You..." Ling Yu's face turned red in anger as she glared at Elder Yu fiercely, "You damned old fart, you're not going to live very long yourself. You're still trying to protect that bastard even to this very moment?!"

Then, she looked around and sneered at Gu Ruoyun, "Not a single person in all of Azure Dragon Country that your mother is someone that came from nowhere! Did she snot seduce Gu Tian in her efforts to become the daughter-in-law of the Gu family? All this for the sake of status of the Gu family within the Azure Dragon Country. It makes sense that the fruit of her loins would obviously have the same morals — shameless! Gu Ruoyun has disgraced Gu

Tian so much that if I were her, I would have jumped into the river a long ago to save face for my ancestors!"

Elder Yu's expression turned to an icy chill. The rage contained within his body could very much set the entire area on fire.

Of all the people Ling Yu could have chosen to insult, she just had to choose the precious jewel of the Dongfang family.

The Lady of his family was of a noble birth, while the Gu family was just the family of a mere general. If she had no love for Gu Tian, why else would she have left the Dongfang family just to marry him? However, for someone as heroic as Gu Tian, many girls admired and loved him. These girls were so jealous of his Lady who had won the love of Gu Tian, that they have even resorted to slander. In the eyes of everyone else, his Lady was a woman who had stooped to new lows using various tactics to climb into Gu Tian's bedchambers.

However, her Ladyship had always been indifferent to what the public thought of her. Regardless of how the vicious public gossiped about her, she would not even bother to explain her actions to them at all.

Rumors were terrifying. No matter how much Gu Tian tried to protect her, he was unable to stop the idle mouths of the public.

Great! Just Great!"

Elder Yu laughed out loud as his enraged stare landed on Ling Yu, "Ling Yu. Not a bad name at all. Unfortunately, you're not worthy of that name and in this lifetime, there'll only be one person who will ever be worthy to carry the Yu name! You, for just having that name alone should die a thousand times over!"

Hong!

The punch of that elderly man felt like a gust of strong wind. He moved at a blinding speed to stand before Ling Yu and at the same time, the aura of a Martial King erupted from his body. His

formidable aura enveloped her body, making the air so dense she was unable to breathe.

However, before Elder Yu managed to land a strike, a hand reached out and stopped his first with ease.

His black robes swayed gently in the light breeze as he stood with his entire body enveloped in an eerie darkness. He spoke eerily toward Ling Yu, "Move aside."

Ling Yu was still in a state of shock and had yet to regain her senses. Her delicate face had turned pale and cold sweat could be seen dripping down her forehead. She looked as if she had just barely managed to escape the gates of hell.

Ling Yu was still in shock and was yet to regain her senses. Her delicate little face had turned pale, and cold sweat was dripping down her forehead. She looked as if she had just escaped from the gates of hell...

"A Martial King?"

The man in black turned his gaze toward Elder Yu and smiled coldly as he said, "I didn't think that the tiny Azure Dragon Country would actually have a Martial King."

Chapter 105: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (2)

A Martial King?

Like a thunderbolt that struck from a clear sky, Ling Yu was once again flabbergasted and could not regain her senses. She blinked and began to suspect that there was something wrong with her hearing.

Is Elder Yu a Martial King? She thought in confusion. Then why have I not heard of that before?

On top of that, Martial Kings only existed in some places. Even if the Azure Dragon Country was not weak, someone of that status would not appear here.

"Mister... Mister Sai, you're saying that Elder Yu... He's a Martial King?"

Ling Yu took a mouthful of saliva as she gulped and stiffly turned her head to look at Elder Yu.

The man in black held his tongue, but his gaze was downright sinister like that of a venomous snake.

"You old fart, there's no way for someone who had just achieved the rank of Martial King to possibly overcome me. Leave! I'll leave this place once I kill this woman."

Elder Yu smiled coldly as he said, "Seeing as she belongs to the Hundred Herb Hall, I will not allow anyone to touch a single strand of hair that's on her head. Do you want to kill her? Be my guest, over my dead body!"

The man in black narrowed his eyes and spoke icily, "Very well, seeing as that is the way you want things to go down, I'll grant you your final wish!"

The man disappeared all of a sudden and like a ghost, he

reappeared behind Elder Yu. He was way too fast and was certainly doing his best not to allow his opponent any time to react.

Then, a sinister glowing sword could be seen in his hands.

"Look out!"

Luo Yin screamed in fear. Elder Yu was their only hope and absolutely nothing must happen to him.

From the very beginning, General Luo had kept his silence, seemingly pondering something as he observed Elder Yu.

It was at this moment that Elder Yu had managed to dodge the man in black, right before his sword landed on him. It was as if he had a pair of eyes on the back of his head. In a flash, his elderly body reappeared several meters from Mister Sai.

"So what if I've just broken through to the ranks of Martial Kings? The only thing I lack compared to you is control over the powers I have within me. I'm not that much weaker than you but I am curious. Why are you trying to take her life? To the best of my knowledge, the Ling family doesn't have enough money to hire an expert cultivator like yourself!"

A cold aura enveloped the body of the man in black. Not replying Elder Yu, he began to throw a new wave of attacks.

"A battle between Martial Kings. Tsk tsk, we would probably have gone through an entire lifetime without having the opportunity to witness such a battle."

"Quickly! Grab your chance and watch the fight. Who knows, their battle might benefit us later on."

The crowd recovered from their calm after the earlier uproar. Everyone stepped backward several meters to leave the two people before them enough space to battle. Then, they prepared to watch the battle of a lifetime in utter silence.

They collided in mid-air and as the battle grew fiercer, it became

harder to see who was leading. General Luo frowned and as he turned to Gu Ruoyun, he asked, "Ruoyun, what do you think?"

Gu Ruoyun rubbed her delicate chin and mumbled to herself, "Elder Yu has just broken through to the ranks of Martial Kings, he has yet to stabilize his strength. Also, he lacks the experience to battle another Martial King. He may be on the losing end soon."

At that very moment, Elder Yu began feeling his strength being sapped from him. Regardless of the situation, someone who had just broken through to Martial King was still incapable of fighting with someone who had already been at the rank of Martial King for many years.

He wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and as his body flashed, he tried to attack the person standing before him again.

"This is bad, we can't go on like this." Gu Ruoyun's eyes darkened and as she took a deep breath, it seemed like she had made a huge decision. She said, "Elder Yu, I'm going to lend you this sword." She immediately drew the spiritual weapon she had and tossed it to Elder Yu.

Chapter 106: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (4)

Spiritual weapons... Was this the fearsome powers held within spiritual weapons?

Upon receiving a spiritual weapon, Elder Yu who had been on the losing end of the battle had increased his strength several-fold.

Mister Sai gritted his teeth in a fierce manner as he shot a sinister look at Elder Yu's sinister face. His unwillingness to accept a loss was shown all over his face. He snapped coldly, "Are you sure you want to make an enemy of me, just to protect this girl?"

"Yes, that's right." Elder Yu smiled back in a cold manner, "She belongs to the Hundred Herb Hall and I must protect her."

"Great, just great!" The man in black replied in an eerie manner, "Do you even know what kind of a person I am?"

"I have no idea nor do I have the intention to find out," Elder Yu lifted his head and spoke in a dismissive manner.

"Hmph! Then I'm going to educate you. With all that you've done today, no matter who you have behind your back, they will not be able to save you. The organization I belong to is a force to be reckoned with, not one you should provoke! You're destined to pay the price for the actions you've done today!"

The man in black gritted his teeth, his hoarse voice sounding like dry leaves crackling in the wind. His voice was very unpleasant to the ears.

"You're right. The Hundred Herb Hall may not be able to afford to provoke your organization but there's definitely one person who can."

A mischievous voice spoke slowly, ringing through the crowd. Out of sheer curiosity, everyone turned their heads, looking for the

source of the voice.

That familiar sedan, carried by a group of beauties appeared before them.

They saw a man with a feather fan in his hands lazing on the inside of the sedan. He wore a peach blossom pink robe that only served to enhance his already feminine face. It was as stunning as cherry blossoms that stretched as far as ten miles. He was so alluring and beautiful that it seemed unreal.

However, when a man was as beautiful as this, it only made people nauseous.

Then, the aura coming from the man in black suddenly changed. His face changed from one of shock to one of astonishment and it seemed that he even had a slight intention to retreat.

"Zuo Shangchen? Why is this guy here?" He wondered. If he's here... Then, that person must surely know.

"It seems as if my master has really underestimated you, Gu Ruoyun but just you wait, you won't be able to live very long. There's nobody else to blame but your own shitty fate! Farewell!"

Even though Elder Yu had a spiritual weapon within his grasp, there was no way that Mister Sai would not have something else hidden up his sleeves. However, with Zuo Shangchen's arrival, he would never be able to kill Gu Ruoyun.

He could only return and report his failure. If his master were to find out that there was interference from Zuo Shangchen, he would probably be given some leniency.

The man in black seemed to crush something in the palm of his hands at the thought of this and his figure vanished, without a trace.

"A teleportation stone?"

Gu Ruoyun's pupils shrunk as she seemingly guessed the identity

of that man in black.

"Mister Sai! Mister Sai, wait for me!"

Ling Yu grew anxious once the man in black had disappeared. She shouted for him but unfortunately, the skies remained silent and nobody responded to her pleas.

Her face became pale in an instant as her body trembled.

"So, your name is Ling Yu?" Zuo Shangchen said with a smile, "Tell me, how should I deal with this matter?" Ling Yu could not help herself from wailing pitifully. She looked at the smiling eyes of Zuo Shangchen and for some reason, her heart was filled with fear.

"You... What do you want from me? My aunt is the imperial concubine! You can't touch me!"

Ling Yu had heard the rumors surrounding this man, Zuo Shangchen before.

It was rumored that the fourth prince of the Vermillion Bird Country did not only look like a woman but was also extremely lewd and was full of lust. Why else would he have kept so many beautiful servants by his side?

Ling Yu honestly believed that the fourth prince wanted to ravage her.

Never! Her heart belonged to the crown prince. Rather than let someone lay their hands on her, she would rather die!

Chapter 107: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (5)

It was obvious. Zuo Shangchen could see the thoughts reflected in Ling Yu's eyes. He wrinkled his elegant brows as disgust filled his eyes before he coldly said, "Aren't you think a little too much? I've always had mysophobia. An ugly little girl like you isn't even fit to grace my eyes."

"You..." Ling Yu's face turned a shade of red from her rage and she completely forgot the current situation she was in, "What did you say? Do you really believe you look handsome when you're actually a man with a woman's face? It's a complete and utter disgrace! You're not even fit to grace my eyes!"

She was done for this time! Qingyi's heart cried out in surprise as she looked at Ling Yu with a sympathizing stare.

The one taboo that her lord have was for someone to say that he looked like a woman. Though, Gu Ruoyun seemed to be the only exception, being the only person who had ever done such a thing and got away with it.

However, that was because her brother was a close friend who had been through life and death situations with Zuo Shangchen. How could he possibly harm Gu Shengxiao's younger sister?

The others who had offended him had not been so lucky...

"What did you just say?" Zuo Shangchen's smile disappeared from his face gradually as an indescribable form of darkness took form on his beautiful face.

"Zuo Shangchen. You're the fourth prince of the Vermillion Bird Country while I'm the niece of the imperial concubine of the Azure Dragon Country. What could you possibly to me? What is it to you if I commented that you look like a woman? Don't tell me that you're going to kill me for that. Not unless... You're looking to

start a war between both our countries?"

Ling Yu gritted her teeth fiercely, holding onto that insufferable, arrogant expression that was plastered across her face.

If the one speaking to her had been Elder Yu, she might still feel a tinge of fear since he was at the rank of a Martial King. She would not dare to make an enemy out of a Martial King! Zuo Shangchen was merely the fourth prince of the Vermillion Bird Country and would not have the audacity to lay his hand on the niece of the imperial concubine of the Azure Dragon Country. If he did, the two countries would definitely go to war.

Seeing this, Gu Ruoyun shook her head. Ling Yu had definitely been spoiled beyond saving. If Zuo Shangchen was a mere prince, how could it be possible that he scared away a Martial King just by uttering one simple sentence?

"Heh!"

Zuo Shangchen laughed in an eerie manner. His red lips moving ever so slightly when he uttered these three words, words that when spoken were enough to weigh Ling Yu's body down like a rock was over her.

"On your knees!"

Feeling as if her legs were suddenly under the weight of a thousand kilograms, Ling Yu fell to her knees before Zuo Shangchen. Then, she raised her head to stare at the man's beautiful features in fright and shock.

Try as she might, it was like her body had been rooted to the ground. She could not move a muscle.

"The niece of Imperial Concubine Ling, you say?" Zuo Shangchen smiled, raising a hand to brush off the speck of dirt that was on his peach blossom pink robes. Then, he sat down on his sedan again, waved his fan and sneered, "Even if it was the Imperial Concubine Ling herself, would anyone dare to stop me from killing whomever

I please? I do as I like! Who would dare stop me? The Emperor of the Azure Dragon Country? My deepest apologies, he's not even worthy of my attention!"

What a domineering spirit! Such wild arrogance!

The man had a smile on his lips that carried a lazy, undisciplined air about it. However, on that very moment, nobody dared to underestimate this man, who looked like a woman any further.

"General Luo!" Ling Yu looked towards General Luo hurriedly as she said, "As the general of a nation, are you going to stand by and watch as someone takes my life? I'm an imperial relative! The Emperor is my uncle. You have to stop him!"

General Luo looked at Ling Yu in an eerie calm, "Only the nieces of the Empress are allowed to call the Emperor their uncle. You're the mere niece of an imperial concubine. You don't have the privilege to identify yourself as a member of the imperial family. To top it off, you were the one who made the first move, conspiring with external powers to harm others."

"That's different!" Ling Yu said anxiously, "Gu Ruoyun used to be the granddaughter of a general but she was later abandoned by the Gu family. Her death wouldn't even matter! However, my aunt is the imperial concubine and my blood is that of a noble, how could a lowly commoner possibly compare to that?"

Chapter 108: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (6)

General Luo scoffed. It was common knowledge in the Azure Dragon Country that his daughter was the most precious thing he had in the world and Ling Yu's grandfather had almost killed her, his treasured darling. So, why would he not stand there to try and save her at this crucial moment? He would be a total idiot if he actually did such a thing!

"Yin'er, it would seem like we're done here. Let's go."

Luo Yin's gaze landed on Gu Ruoyun's beautiful face as she heard General Luo's words. She held onto her hands as tightly as she could and said, "It seems like there's nothing else left to do here. I'll go back to the general's mansion with my father. Remember to look for us if anything else happens."

"Thank you."

Gu Ruoyun was silent most of the time but those two words conveyed all the gratitude and feelings she had across.

This time, the Luo family have seemingly made an enemy out of a strong cultivator from the mainland for Gu Ruoyun's sake! They had seemingly thrown all their bets on her. She was going to remember this favor forever.

Friends were common during good times but it is a rare thing to find someone who would stick with you through the hard times.

"Daddy," Luo Yin said endearingly as she walked towards General Luo.

"Let's go home"

"Alright!" General Luo announced with a wave of his hand, "Ling Yu of the Ling family has conspired with an outsider to bring harm to our country! Fortunately, the Fourth Prince of the Vermillion

Bird Country has managed to foil her plans. I'm heading back to the palace to report this to His Imperial Highness. Follow me, soldiers! Move out! We're going for an audience with the Emperor!"

The final remaining shred of hope within Ling Yu's heart vanished once the general's rough, authoritative voice finished its announcement. Her body curled and she fell like a ragdoll onto the ground. Her delicate face had turned into one of absolute despair...

It was over. It was all, over...

She had thought of her grandfather's horrifying death and how she had fallen from her status of being a noble, honored Lady. Her heart was now filled with a deep, seething hatred.

"Hahaha!"

She suddenly burst into a wild laughter, her hair in disarray like that of a lunatic. A vicious, hostile light that was filled with hatred flashed across her eyes.

"Gu Ruoyun! How could there be a woman as cruel and merciless as you in the world? You've single-handedly destroyed the entire Ling family! I, Ling Yu, swear one more that I will never leave you in peace, even if I were a ghost!"

An icy frost covered the depths of Zuo Shangchen's eyes before he smiled and said, "You want to become a ghost? My apologies, by my hands you won't even have a chance at becoming a ghost!"

With a single wave of his hand, a burning red flame came shooting out from his sleeves, setting fire to Ling Yu's body.

"It hurts!"

The kind of pain she was in made her feel like her soul was being torn apart.

"AHHHHHHH!!!!!"

Ling Yu's face contorted within the flaming red blaze as if she

was suffering from the worst pain imaginable.

The pain lasted for a long period of time. It was only when it reached a point where everyone could no longer bear to continue watching her suffer, that her body finally turned to ash, disappearing without even a trace from the flames. Not even her soul had been spared — her entire existence had been erased from this world.

Though the man had just brutally murdered a person, his face still seemed as beautiful as peach blossoms with the air of a Casanova. He continued his lazy but seductive smile, waving his fan as if nothing had even happened.

"Like I've said, you won't even have a chance at becoming a ghost," Zuo Shangchen said as he curled his lips. Under the stares of the crowd, he waved for Gu Ruoyun to come closer to him. He smiled as he said, "Xiao Yun'er, you've really made me wait an entire month! Come here, and quickly give me a hug so I can finally stop missing you."

Gu Ruoyun rolled her eyes, the corners of her mouth twitching, "Fourth Prince, would it be possible for you to be a little more decent?"

"Why?" Zuo Shangchen raised an eyebrow as his almond-shaped eyes held a mesmerizing gaze on her as he smiled, "Does my Xiao Yun'er think that I'm not decent enough? Then... how decent would you like me to be?"

Chapter 109: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (7)

Gu Ruoyun was speechless! Was this guy incapable of acting like a regular person? However, she did not harbor any ill feelings towards Zuo Shangchen. She could feel that he was just teasing her with his words.

"Alright then, let's talk business. Are you acquainted with that person that was here earlier?"

Upon hearing her question, the mischievous smile on his face gradually disappeared. His almond-shaped eyes narrowed themselves as a cold smile began to form on his picturesque face.

He tried to restrain the storm that was swirling within his eyes as he took a deep breath and said, "Let's talk elsewhere, Xiao Yun'er."

"Alright."

A sense of astonishment flashed before Gu Ruoyun's eyes but she merely responded with, "Then, let's go to my base of operations."

...

Within the courtyard, under a light spring breeze, the leaves of the willow tree swayed with the wind.

Wei Yiyi ignored the stares of onlookers, busying herself with serving Gu Ruoyun — fetching her water and pouring her tea. Anyone who did not know the situation might have even assumed that she was Gu Ruoyun's servant girl.

Zuo Shangchen retracted the look of shock on his face as he smiled and said, "Xiao Yun'er! I didn't think you would have the skills to bring Wei Yiyi, the legendary Ghost Doctor under your wing! It seems like I've truly underestimated you."

"How could anyone have thought of this girl as a good-for-nothing?" He thought. Would anyone, even if they were a genius

be able to make the legendary Ghost Doctor serve them as wholeheartedly as she was serving Gu Ruoyun right now?

To top it all off, this girl was the younger sister of Gu Shengxiao. How would it be possible that she would turn out to be a good-for-nothing? It's simply not possible if you think about it.

"She chose to follow me of her own volition," Gu Ruoyun said as she took a sip of tea. As she set down her teacup, she said, "Furthermore, Wei Yiyi isn't a subordinate. She's only here to help me with some business that I have. Her one and only master was the Medicine Order — the place her master hails from."

"It seems like you've heard of the Medicine Order," Zuo Shangchen said with a smile. "Then, you should understand the situation she's in. Wei Yiyi is currently a wanted criminal within the Medicine Order. Although they are not as large as the Weapon Refining Sect, they've roughly equal amount of power. The people within the Medicine Order are aware that she's stolen the Treasured Encyclopedia of Medicine. That being said, she can no longer return to the Medicine Order. Furthermore, she was once poisoned and though the poison within her has been purged, the strength she has is significantly reduced compared to the time before her poisoning. You'll face great troubles if you continue your journey with her."

Gu Ruoyun was startled, "Even those within the Medicine Order are unsure of the situation currently surrounding the Ghost Doctor. How are you so sure that Wei Yiyi is indeed the convict that the Medicine Order is after?"

"There's absolutely nothing in this world that I do not know about. However..." He paused with a smile as he said, "Those people would probably be able to guess the identity of the Ghost Doctor anyway. Aside from someone who has possession of the Treasured Encyclopedia of Medicine, who would have such prodigious medical skills? The Medicine Order has yet to come for her because they've been in trouble for the past few years and can't

spare the men to find her."

Wei Yiyi sank into a deep silence before she asked, "You mentioned that I'm currently a wanted criminal, why is that so?"

Years ago, when that wretched couple made an attempt on her life, she had managed to escape, leaving the place and making her way to Azure Dragon Country. She had no knowledge of anything that happened after that incident.

"The daughter of the previous master has been turned into an idiot, and it was supposedly the handiwork of the Ghost Doctor. So, the Medicine Order has put you on their most wanted list. The one who issued the order was your fellow disciple, also the current master of the Medicine Order

"What did you say?"

Wei Yiyi shook her head in disbelief as she became extremely agitated, "That's not possible! How would it be possible for Xiao Tong to have been turned into an idiot? That's absolutely not possible!"

Chapter 110: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (8)

That bitch Tianyin had revolted against me, all for the sake of the Treasured Encyclopedia of Medicine. But Xiao Tong was Master's only daughter... How could she have caused her harm? If it had not been for our Master, we would have died in the hands of bandits, back when we were kids!

Zuo Shangchen glanced sideways at Wei Yiyi, "It's true that she's become an idiot. I can even tell you that it was your fellow disciple who did it. There's nothing that I do not know in this world."

Hatred!

An endless amount of hatred gnawed at Wei Yiyi's heart like a colony of ants, filling her eyes with a reddish glow.

Actually, her heart was filled with more self-blame than hatred.

That year, when she was captured by that wretched couple, it was Xiao Tong who had secretly listened in on their conversation and found out about what had happened to her. It was also Xiao Tong who then made a plan to rescue her; otherwise, it would have been impossible for her to escape. However, Xiao Tong could not bear to leave the Medicine Order and refused to leave with her.

At the time, she had promised Xiao Tong that she would definitely return to the Medicine Order, once she had recovered her strength, and together, they would expose all the crimes that the wretched couple had committed.

Who knew that even after ten years, she still could not return...

She had thought that the wretched couple would still remember everything that their Master had done for them, and would leave Xiao Tong alone. It seems that she had completely underestimated them...

Xiao Tong had met such a bad end, but it was because of everything that had happened to her, that her strength had declined to such a degree, that she could no longer return to the Medicine Order...

"Tianyin, you will pay for this! We could never repay our debts to our Master for having treated us so well... And Xiao Tong was the most precious thing to him, yet you've turned her into a fool! The day will come when I will return to the Medicine Order and take her away! However, now is not the time..."

Wei Yiyi took a deep breath, calmed guilt in her heart, and grit her teeth as she spoke.

Seeing as Tianyin has yet to kill Xiao Tong, that would mean that Xiao Tong was not in any danger for the time being. It was more likely that Tianyin was simply trying to use Xiao Tong as bait to lure Wei Yiyi out from hiding. The only thing she could do now was to increase her strength and return to take her revenge as soon as possible!

Zuo Shangchen smiled in admiration, "Xiao Yun'er, this Ghost Doctor is actually pretty good. She has brains and she's not impulsive. She knows her limits and won't act recklessly. She's a good addition for you. I can rest easy now."

Honestly, his true intentions in bringing up the matter were to test Wei Yiyi. If she was going to bring danger to Gu Ruoyun with her impulsiveness, he would never let her off so easily!

Should anyone endanger Gu Ruoyun's safety, then he... would not hesitate to kill that person!

Wei Yiyi was not aware that her choice had saved her life. Otherwise, no matter how dangerous the circumstances would be, Zuo Shangchen would never have allowed her to stay...

"Zuo Shangchen, shouldn't you be telling me the identity of that man in black by now?" Gu Ruoyun raised her eyebrows and turned

towards Zuo Shangchen, "Don't tell me that you didn't recognize him."

Hearing this, Zuo Shangchen's smile disappeared again and his expression turned cold.

"That person... came from the Spirit Sect!"

The Spirit Sect?

Gu Ruoyun's heart trembled. She looked at the man's delicate yet mischievous face in astonishment.

"You're saying... That he's from the Spirit Sect? Has something happened to my brother? Otherwise, why is someone from the Spirit Sect trying to kill me?"

Zuo Shangchen laughed bitterly, "There's no difference between the Spirit Sect and the secular world. The fight for power and position... It's the same everywhere. Those are the people who could not deal with your brother, so they would, of course, look for his weaknesses. And you, you are his only weakness!"

Gu Ruoyun clenched her fists. She had been unable to protect her family in her past life. Hence, in her present life, she was certainly going to protect her only family in the world.

Chapter 111: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect (9)

"No need to worry, Xiao Yun'er," Zuo Shangchen, who has ever been filled with such staunch resolution, had the utmost of trust towards Gu Shengxiao, "There won't be any problems when it comes to him! Furthermore, if it were possible for him to be in danger, those people would not have come looking for you. The only thing that can make him leave Spirit Sect temporarily as if something had happened to his precious baby sister."

Gu Ruoyun nodded, "I understand. I have to grow strong enough so that I'll no longer be his weakness... But Zuo Shangchen, how are you acquainted with my brother?"

"We're sworn friends for life."

That one sentence verified the relationship between the two of them...

Gu Ruoyun finally understood why Zuo Shangchen had wanted to help her, and why she could hear such care and concern in his words. It because he was sworn friends with her brother!

"I trust you, Zuo Shangchen." she raised her head, her gaze was firm and completely devoid of suspicion, "Whomever my brother trusts, I trust them even more."

She was clearly telling him that she only believed him because of Gu Shengxiao...

"Xiao Yun, I'm back! And I've brought the things that you've asked for, too!"

The sound of the voice was abruptly cut off. Qianbei Ye's bloodthirsty, red pupils glared at the man, who looked even more beautiful than a woman. His silver hair instantly flared upwards. It was as if he had met his romantic foe. His enormous, unstoppable power burst out from his body.

Zuo Shangchen saw Qianbei Ye at the very same time...

Before meeting Qianbei Ye, Zuo Shangchen had always thought that his looks were unrivaled. However, he now knew that it was possible for a man mold 'god' and 'devil' into one body. Anyone by this man's side would only serve as a foil to his beauty.

The silver-haired man was like a god, standing tall above all, and would make one feel as if he could not be reviled. But his red robe gave him the appearance of someone who had just crawled out of hell, dyed red in the fresh blood of mortal men...

It was undeniable. Zuo Shangchen only had one thought in mind when faced with this man — strong!

Why would Gu Ruoyun have such a strong man her side? Zuo Shangchen wondered. It looked like I'd have to get Qingyi to investigate his identity...

"Xiao Ye, you've returned?"

Gu Ruoyun raised her head and looked at the man inquiringly.

Although it was only a matter of seconds, the enormous and heavy power on the man's body suddenly dissipated, and the air seemed to return to its normal state. Then, his beautiful face turned towards the girl with a sad look in his red pupils, he asked her, like a little wife, "Xiao Yun, who is this woman?"

Woman?

"Cough, cough!" Gu Ruoyun nearly choked on her own saliva and began coughing violently. Zuo Shangchen was far too beautiful, and it was the soft and gentle kind of beauty, too. It was no wonder how Xiao Ye could have mistaken him for a woman. Other than his body structure, this fellow was certainly no different from a woman...

Zuo Shengchen's face darkened. He glared at Qianbei Ye, and curled the corner of his lips, "If I'm a woman, then... Xiao Yun'er is a man. Xiao Yun'er, seeing as you have such a strong personality, I

think that we're rather compatible. How about we become a pair?"

Gu Ruoyun could feel the power radiating from Qianbei Ye, who stood by her side. She knew that she had to say something very quickly, or else this guy would start a massacre right in the middle of her courtyard.

The two of them were not playing around.

"I'm sorry, Fourth Prince, but I'm not interested in women who are too beautiful." Gu Ruoyun let out a dry cough as she spoke.

"Why?"

Zuo Shangchen asked, raising an eyebrow.

Chapter 112: A Man's Revengeful Heart (1)

"Have you not heard of femme fatale?" Gu Ruoyun rolled her eyes, "The prettier a woman, the more fatal, especially dissolute ones like you."

Dissolute?

This woman actually called me dissolute?

Zuo Shangchen gritted his teeth, if she was not Gu Shengxiao's sister, if she was some else, just this sentence would have been enough for her to die 100 times.

"Master."

At this moment, Xunfeng walked in from outside. He looked at Zuo Shangchen and Qianbei Ye. He then said to Gu Ruoyun, "The Crown Prince is here."

"Him again?"

Before Gu Ruoyun could said anything, Zuo Shangchen's brows wrinkled and his exquisitely attractive face sneered, "Is this dude f*cking kidding me? We have already given him the cold shoulder, yet he still sticks around annoyingly."

Gu Ruoyun's mouth twitched. Even though Zuo Shangchen's words were much too blunt, he was only telling the truth...

As soon as he uttered those words, Leng Yanfeng, who was clad in an elegant garment, walked in from outside. When his grave and stern face saw Zuo Shangchen, he looked briefly annoyed, but he did not say anything, his apathetic line of sight focused coldly on the young girl.

"Have you considered about that thing?"

"Thing?" Gu Ruoyun smiled as she leaned on the chair and asked, "I am not sure what your Royal Highness is referring, upon coming uninvited?"

Leng Yanfeng raised his handsome face and stared at the maiden's smile with his enigmatic eyes, "You know what I'm here for, Gu Ruoyun, I am only giving you one chance. If you marry me, even though I will not give you honorary pampers, you could still get the identity of a Crown Prince's concubine. Not only do you not have to be afraid of the Gu family anymore, you can even make them rely on you to live, is that still not good enough?"

"Haha," Gu Ruoyun laughed, her eyes carried ridicule, "Since when have you seen me as being afraid of the Gu family?"

When she said this, she straightened up her body and paused, before continuing, "Within the next few days, I will let the Gu family regret all that they have done before, but I will not be borrowing anyone else's power! To be honest, the position of a Crown Prince's concubine is still not worthy of my attention."

What did she want? To be above the common people!

Do not even speak about being the crown prince's concubine, even if she was gifted the Emperor's position, she would not need it either.

To her, the Azure Dragon Country was too small, so small that it could not satisfy her. And what she wanted was the wider mainland!

"Gu Ruoyun!"

Leng Yanfeng tightened his fist, and the breath in his mouth suddenly turned cold. Even the people in the surrounding could feel that cold air chilling up their bones...

"Have you underestimated the Crown Prince's concubine status, or have you overestimated yourself? You are not Junior Sister Shi Yun. Compared to her, there is nothing she cannot do, but you do not have her talents, abilities, and background, you are just the figure of the mainland's lowest stratum! Even if you have received the Hundred Herb Hall's protection, you are still not one of them!

If you really want to gain my particular pamper for you, that is definitely impossible, to give you the status of a Crown Prince's concubine is already my limit."

From Leng Yanfeng's perspective, Gu Ruoyun had only said all these things to gain his love and pampering.

Yet, all of his love had been given to Shi Yun, and he was unable to let in anyone else...

Just as he finished saying those words, the air suddenly froze and was suppressed in such a way that left one breathless. Yet in such a tensed atmosphere, a laugh had suddenly burst out and disrupted the grim moment.

Chapter 113: A Man's Revengeful Heart (2)

"I have never seen anyone this shameless before, I have really gained much knowledge today," Wei Yiyi covered her mouth and laughed, her eyes revealed mockery, "She has already said that the position of being your wife was not worthy of her attention, implying that she did not like you. Why are you still acting so thick-skinned, thinking that she wants to gain your particular affection? Is your particular affection of value?"

Wei Yiyi really could not help but want to roll her eyes. She has known so many people, yet she had never met someone this shameless, especially when the shameless fellow was a country's Crown Prince.

She really did not know how he could have taken up the position of the Crown Prince, he was quite bad at taking hints.

Would Gu Ruoyun value the position of a Crown Prince's concubine? A genius who could refine Beauty Rejuvenation Pills like her would not be treated unfairly with any kind of power, especially since she also had a mysterious Master behind her.

Thus, where was this guy's overconfidence coming from?

Even though Leng Yanfeng was an apprentice of the Weapon Refining Sect, he did not have Zuo Shangchen's experience after all. Naturally he did not recognize that Wei Yiyi was the Ghost Doctor and treated her like a normal servant.

"It looks like the treatment you receive in the Hundred Herb Hall is not bad, or else you would not have a servant, and could even afford to buy such a huge yard. However, Gu Ruoyun, the Hundred Herb Hall is not yours after all. Yet if you become the Crown Prince's concubine, you could take over the world. Besides, you had constantly appeared before me. Now that I want to marry you, you are playing games with me?"

Gu Ruoyun's expression turned cold, of course, Qianbei Ye and Zuo Shangchen did not look too good either.

Especially Qianbei Ye, but he did not do anything, and it was unsure what his pair of blood-thirsty scarlet eyes were thinking...

"It looks like the country's Crown Prince does not really understand human language," Gu Ruoyun sneered as she got on her feet, looked at him, and said one word at a time, "I do not like you. As for the position of a Crown Prince's concubine, I am not interested in that either! Since you like Junior Sister Shi Yun, then you should marry her. As for me...to be honest, Leng Yanfeng, you are no different than a stranger to me! If we had to find a way to link the both of us together, it would be the fact that you are one of the Weapon Refining Sect, and I am fated to be enemies with the Weapon Refining Sect!"

There was no other reason than the fact that she did not like anyone who wanted to kill her.

Besides, if it was not for the Weapon Refining Sect that day, Luo Yin would not have fallen into Ling Yi's hands...

Leng Yanfeng did not say anything, his jet black eyes were fixated on the maiden's beautiful face.

She has changed.

That was right, indeed she has changed...

That maiden who had always been weak had unknowingly become unyielding, yet she was just as brilliant...

Involuntarily, Leng Yanfeng remembered that battle between Gu Ruoyun and Ling Xi. That battle had fated for her to escape the title of being a useless nobody.

"Xun Feng, show our guest the way out! We do not welcome the imperial family here."

Gu Ruoyun brushed her sleeve and sat down, she said so with an

indifferent expression.

Seeing that she was nonchalant, Leng Yanfeng suddenly felt a little uncomfortable. Even though he did not like Gu Ruoyun, to him, having someone who admired him boosted his vanity.

Yet now in her eyes, there were clearly no traces of him...

Could it be that she really did not want to marry him?

No! He must marry Gu Ruoyun. Firstly, to fulfil the promise to Junior Sister Shi Yun, and secondly, to take revenge on her! Take revenge for all that she said to him today!

When he thought this, Leng Yanfeng did not elaborate but straightforwardly said, "I will leave now, only in days to come, I will continue to visit."

With that, he did not linger any longer. He brushed his sleeves and vanished before the crowd's watchful eyes...

Chapter 114: A Man's Revengeful Heart (3)

"Xiao Yun'er, you wouldn't really fall in love with him in the end, right?"

Zuo Shangchen raised his eyebrows and looked at Guo Ruoyun with a smiling face.

Gu Ruoyun immediately rolled her eyes at him, "Do you really think I would have such bad judgment?"

"You're right," Zuo Shangchen stroked his chin and laughed, "You have such an excellent man like me beside you, how could you be interested in that sort of trash?"

Gu Ruoyun was instantly annoyed by his words.

"Actually, you're not very different from Leng Yanfeng, equally shameless and narcissistic."

"Xiao Yun'er, this is where you're wrong. Even though I'm narcissistic, I have the right to be. What does Leng Yanfeng have? He's arrogant for no reason," Obviously, Zuo Shangchen felt a lot of dissatisfaction towards Leng Yanfeng, "If it wasn't for the fact that I didn't want to be too rash, I would not have let him leave this place walking straight."

How could Gu Shengxiao's precious sister be matched with such trash? If he dared to come harass her, Zuo Shangcheng would have to give him a lesson on behalf of Gu Shengxiao. It was best for Leng Yanfeng to know his place.

The next day.

Early in morning, Gu Ruoyun was woken up by the sound of fighting. She opened her eyes to the scene of Zixie and Qianbei Ye fighting inside her room. She immediately felt irritated.

"What are the two of you doing?"

When they heard her, both of them stopped at the same time and

used equal speed to walk to her side.

"Little girl, he came into your room when you were sleeping, he must have foul intentions."

Zixie squinted his eyes, that evil yet charmingly handsome face was full of hostility.

He had not forgotten what this guy had done before.

Even if the little girl trusted him, he would not let his guard down around him.

"Little phoenix, one day I will burn off all of your feathers!" Qianbei Ye's eyes flashed scarlet as he looked expressionlessly at Zixie's gloomy and handsome face.

"Then we'll have to see who dies first!" Zixie sneered.

As she watched the two about to start fighting again, Gu Ruoyun impatiently shouted, "Enough, are you guys done! It's early in the morning, can't you just let me have some peace and quiet?"

"Xiao Yun."

When he looked at Gu Ruoyun, Qianbei Ye's attractive face was filled with grievance, even the blood-thirsty scarlet eyes became pitiful, "It was him who laid hands on me first..."

"That's only because you had secretly come in when the little girl was still sleeping." Zixie looked coldly at Qianbei Ye, "With me here, don't even think about hurting her!"

Qianbei Ye felt really wronged, he had only wanted to secretly give Xiao Yun a kiss while she was fast asleep.

That was right, only one kiss.

Xiao Yun's lips were so soft, he had long thought about doing this.

Who knew this phoenix would run out to disrupt his plan...

"Zixie, you go back first," Gu Ruoyun rubbed her temples, "Oh,

right, yesterday I'd asked Xiao Ye to collect some ore from miles away. You can now start setting up the formation so outsiders cannot enter."

Before she can go into seclusion for her cultivation, Zixie had said that he would set up a formation in the yard's surrounding for her. Whoever walked into or trespassed into the yard, the formation would trap them. That was why she had asked Qianbei Ye to help her get the materials for setting up the formation.

Because the journey was too far, only Qianbei Ye had the abilities to return so soon.

"Okay, I can set up the formation now. With this formation, no one can come in and it can prevent assassinations."

Zixie shot a look at Qianbei Ye. Even though he did not say anything else, that pair of violet eyes was still filled with enmity.

Chapter 115: A Man's Revengeful Heart (4)

"Master, Master, I have good news, the best news!"

At this moment, the room door was pushed in. Wei Yiyi rushed in excitedly but right before she stepped foot into the room, she unconsciously shuddered.

Cold.

Very cold...

Wei Yiyi could not help but rub her arms as she looked astonished at the two men who were standing in the room.

What was Qianbei Ye doing in Master's room at this hour? In fact, there was an additional evilly charming man...

"Little girl, since when did you take in an apprentice?" Zixie's raised his brows and looked at Gu Ruoyun with a sly smile.

Gu Ruoyun shrugged, "It followed me shamelessly."

Wei Yiyi did indeed follow her shamelessly; Gu Ruoyun had only wanted to take her in as a subordinate but when she knew that Gu Ruoyun could refine pills, she did not care about her objections and insisted on calling her Master. Finally, Gu Ruoyun just let her be.

"Hehe," Wei Yiyi smiled, "Master, who could this be?"

"He is the person who taught me the art of refining pills."

"Then isn't he my Grand Master?" Wei Yiyi eyes shone, evaluating Zixie.

It was reasonable to say that the Grand Master should be an old, white-haired man. Why was he so young? Could it be that this was the legendary old devil that has lived for several thousand years and yet has never aged?

In fact, the man before her was too mysterious - his force was like

a vortex, she could not see through him...

Obviously, in Wei Yiyi's heart, she had decided on such for Zixie.

"The little girl and I are not in a Master-and-apprentice relationship, you don't have to call me your Grand Master."

When he said this, Zixie turned to look at Gu Ruoyun and said, "Little girl, I will now go and set up the formation for you. That way, even if I go into my hibernating state, I will feel more assured."

"Okay, you go then."

Gu Ruoyun nodded slightly.

As she watched the man's shadow walk away, Wei Yiyi turned to Gu Ruoyun and said, "Master, this..."

"Zixie doesn't like to be too close to people, you don't have to address him like that. Right, you were saying that you have some good news to tell me?"

Once she mentioned this, Wei Yiyi started to be excited again with her eyes smiling. She looked as if she was rejoicing in someone else's misfortune when she said, "Master, do you know, the palace's imperial study room was set on fire by someone. In fact, the Crown Prince Leng Yanfeng is disabled now."

"Disabled?" Gu Ruoyun was stunned.

"Well...that aspect of him doesn't work anymore."

Gu Ruoyun coughed loudly but then her eyes wanted to laugh too, "You're saying that Leng Yanfeng cannot do what guys do anymore? What happened?"

"I don't know either, I heard them talking about it outside. Logically, for such an issue, the palace should've kept it a secret. Yet now, everyone knows. The funny thing was that the Crown Prince didn't even get to see what the assassin had looked like. Don't you think this is just so soothing to the heart? I've disliked

that guy since quite a long time ago and if it wasn't for causing a few troubles, I would have crippled him yesterday!"

Wei Yiyi was really excited when she said this; her heart furiously breathed out an air of annoyance.

"It shouldn't be a coincidence that Leng Yanfeng has been disabled," Gu Ruoyun raised her brow, she looked subconsciously at Qianbei Ye beside her, "Xiao Ye, where did you go last night?"

Qianbei Ye's face reddened, he looked down and dared not look at Gu Ruoyun, "I...I didn't do it."

That sentence was not convincing at all.

He was really angry yesterday and wanted to give Leng Yanfeng a lesson. But instead, he coincidentally saw Leng Yanfeng on a woman. So he just...just cut his thing off, but he did not think that Xiao Yun would find out about this.

What would Xiao Yun think of him?

If he let Xiao Yun know that he had witnessed Leng Yanfeng and a woman going at it on the bed, would she be angry?

The more Qianbei Ye thought about it, the more nervous he became. He was afraid that Gu Ruoyun would hate him for witnessing something he should not have...

Chapter 116: An Auction That Shocked The Four Nations (1)

Gu Ruoyun did not say anything else and quickly turned her gaze to Wei Yiyi. She paused in deep before she said, "Wei Yiyi, please look for Elder Yu and bring him to me. There's something that I need to discuss with him."

If she wanted to remain standing firm on this mainland, having powerful influence was of the utmost importance. However, if she did not have enough gold to back her up, she would never be able to develop her power base. Hence, she needed to make a lot of money...

Meanwhile, Leng Yanfeng lay on a gold couch. His face was weak and pale. His thin lips were curled into a cold and hard grimace, the cold air emitting from his body was enough to freeze everyone around him into ice.

"Leng Yanfeng, did you manage to see what the culprit looked like?" Hun Fei asked with a frown on his face.

Leng Yanfeng shook his head, "The culprit was too fast, I couldn't get a clear view of him. But even though my Imperial Father gave the order to keep this a secret last night, everyone in Azure Dragon Country somehow found out about what had happened."

Bang!

A fist landed angrily on the table and Leng Yanfeng's expression turned even colder. His eyes clearly displayed a murderous intent.

"If I ever find out the identity of the person who did this, I'll make him wish that he had never been born!"

The most important thing to a man was to carry on the family bloodline. Now that I am totally crippled, how can I bear this? thought Leng Yanfeng angrily. The worst part of it all was that the whole of Azure Dragon Country knew all about it.

"Feng'er, this injury isn't incurable."

Hun Fei glanced at Leng Yanfeng, "There's only one person in this world who is capable of putting a person's broken limbs back together, let alone your family jewels."

"Who?" asked Leng Yanfeng as his breathing grew more intense as he stared at Hun Fei.

"The Ghost Doctor!" Hun Fei replied and then frowned, "This Ghost Doctor has always been eccentric in her ways. If she doesn't like you, she will not save you regardless of how many treasures you offer her. Furthermore, the Ghost Doctor's whereabouts have always been a mystery. No one knows where she is unless she's willing to reveal it to them."

Upon hearing this, Leng Yanfeng's eyes filled with astonishment.

"You mean even the Weapon Refining Sect is unable to find her, Master?"

Hun Fei shook his head, "The Ghost Doctor has never stayed in the same place for more than two days. So even if you manage to find out her exact whereabouts now, she would have already left by the time you reached there. Furthermore, the Ghost Doctor and the Medicine Order have an inseparable relationship!"

"Master, I can't go on like this. I have to find the Ghost Doctor and get her to help me return to normal through whatever means possible!"

Leng Yanfeng's eyes darkened. His cold yet handsome face showed great resolution.

"Rest assured. I'll help you find the Ghost Doctor no matter what! But when the time comes, remember to check your attitude. The Ghost Doctor is not like any other normal person. Even the Weapon Refining Sect would not want to offend her unless we have no other choice. Otherwise, we'll end up offending a lot of people."

The Ghost Doctor had been around for many years and has saved countless lives. If they dared to threaten the Ghost Doctor, many people would come after them.

But Hun Fei was not aware that Leng Yanfeng had already offended the Ghost Doctor. In fact, he had offended her in the worst possible way. It would be impossible to ask the Ghost Doctor to save him now! When the time comes, Leng Yanfeng would feel the utmost regret for the actions he had committed just a few days ago, so much that he would want to erase his brash actions from existence.

"Yes, Master."

Leng Yanfeng lowered his eyes and a dark glow flashed across his black pupils. He seemed to be thinking of something...

Chapter 117: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (2)

"Young Master, the issue you've ordered us to solve has been done."

At this moment, inside another yard, Qingyi stood respectfully before the man who was clad in pink, "After our people had spread the word today, the news that someone had castrated Leng Yanfeng last night is now known to everyone in Azure Dragon Country."

"Good, very good!"

Zuo Shangchen smiled and it was like every peach blossom within ten miles had bloomed. It was both charming and moving.

"That guy had only castrated Leng Yanfeng. This was not enough, I must add fuel to the fire so that Leng Yanfeng will lose his reputation and fall from grace. Then no one would have any excuse to get close to Xiao Yun'er again."

When he thought of this, the smile on Zuo Shangchen's face widened and nothing more beautiful can be imagined.

Actually, he had the same idea as Qianbei Ye last night - he had wanted to give Leng Yanfeng a lesson. Instead, who knew that he would have been ahead of him and had wonderfully castrated him. Obviously to Zuo Shangchen, Leng Yanfeng was someone who will be damned to save his dignity. How could he not let him lose his reputation completely?

All because this guy had annoyed his Xiao Yun'er, how could he be fit for his Xiao Yun'er?

"Are there any movements from the Crown Prince's household?" Zuo Shangchen sneered, "Based on Leng Yanfeng's personality, he definitely wouldn't give himself up."

Qingyi lowered her head and answered respectfully, "Reporting to Master, I heard that the Weapon Refining Sect and Crown Prince's household have moved out to look for the Ghost Doctor, Wei Yiyi's whereabouts."

"Haha," Zuo Shangchen laughed, his phoenix-like eyes were filled with insult, "They actually want to ask the Ghost Doctor to treat him? If Leng Yanfeng were to find out that the girl he had called a servant was the Ghost Doctor, wouldn't he then want to break down in tears? Qingyi, you can continue monitoring the situation over there but inform me if anything else happens again."

"Yes, Master."

Qingyi received her orders and withdrew.

After she left, Zuo Shangchen's looked up to the sky with his attractive face, "Xiao Yun'er, how would you thank me since I've helped you out this time?"

...

The Weapon Refining Sect cultivators were not amateurs. They had found out that not too long before this, the Ghost Doctor had appeared in Azure Dragon Country to save someone. However, Mister Liu had cautiously obeyed the Ghost Doctor's orders and did not dare to reveal her whereabouts, so all he could say was that she left after she had treated him.

This was also the Ghost Doctor's usual style, so they did not suspect anything.

Just as the Weapon Refining Sect and the Crown Prince's household were moving out to look for the Ghost Doctor, a shocking news had spread across the four countries.

There was no other reason, only that the Hundred Herb Hall will be organizing an auction soon and have invited people from all countries to participate. It was heard that in that auction, a pill that had long been extinct in the mainland will appear!

Even though it was just the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill that had nothing to do with cultivation, yet it had shaken the mainland. Numerous influence and high authorities rushed towards Azure Dragon Country from thousands of miles away, all for one goal!

For the sake of a pill!

As long as they got this pill, they could study it and find out the ingredients within it, then they could refine similar pills! After all, in the mainland today, there was not even a single pill formula in existence.

Thus, the Azure Dragon Country which had not been this lively for a while was unexpectedly bustling with even more excitement than when the four countries organized the annual youth-level cultivation competition.

...

And as the organizer of the auction, the Hundred Herb Hall was unusually quiet. No matter which influences came forward to inquire, they had never revealed any information. No one knew about the number of pills in the auction nor of their origins...

Chapter 118: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (3)

Just as everyone had set their eyes on Hundred Herb Hall, the Gu family was no exception. At this moment in the Gu family hall, Second Master Gu looked at General Gu who was sitting fastidious in his seat and said, "Father, even though this Beauty Rejuvenation Pill is not important to a cultivator, a lot of people have now set their mind on it, including the Plum Sect."

"Yesterday, the Elder of Plum Sect looked for me when she heard that Gu Ruoyun was working at Hundred Herb Hall and wanted us to help make some inquiries. In return, they will gift us a low-grade spirit stone."

In the mainland, there were several grades of spirit stone - low-grade, medium-grade, high-grade, and top-grade.

These spirit stones' vein of ore has basically been split apart among a few powerful organizations and they were used to train their disciples. One must know that the spiritual energy contained in a low-grade spirit stone could instantly upgrade a Martial Warrior from low-level to mid-level. Thus, only those few organizations could produce talents in large numbers.

The Plum Sect only has a few dozen of these low-grade spirit stones. Now that they were unexpectedly willing to offer it for a condition, one could see the effort of this capital...

"The Plum Sect?" General Gu fell silent, then said, "Even though the Plum Sect is not as strong as the Weapon Refining Sect, but their abilities are not weak either, especially since the Elder Disciples of the Plum Sect are all women. However, I heard that the Head of Plum Sect is ugly beyond compare. No wonder she wants to get the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill and has put in such capital. Sadly, Gu Ruoyun no longer recognizes the Gu family anymore, how can I obtain the information that she wants?"

Second Master Gu's eyes sank before he smiled and said, "Father, Yun'er is still young, it's not unusual for her to be a little headstrong. Furthermore, her anger should have almost faded by now. If you make a trip over there personally, would she want to see her grandfather exhaust himself? Besides, Yun'er has always put her family first, we can use the Gu Tian and his wife to influence her. I'm sure she will understand our efforts."

"Okay!"

General Gu slapped the table, stood up and said, "Then today I will make the trip over personally. She would not want to shame her own grandfather, right?"

After all, that low-grade spirit stone was too tempting for him, so much that he could not resist. Now, he could only put aside his dignity once again to beg her...

At this moment, inside the Hundred Herb Hall, Gu Ruoyun was discussing important matters regarding the auction with Elder Yu when suddenly, a message was passed on from outside.

"Elder Yu, there are people from the Gu family here requesting to meet."

"The Gu family?" Elder Yu frowned before replying impatiently, "I've already ordered that we will not meet anyone from the Gu family! They're definitely not here for anything good if they're here at such a time."

"But, General Gu said that he has something important and needs to see Lady Gu Ruoyun. He says it concerns Gu Tian and his wife..."

Instantly, Gu Ruoyun eyes narrowed and a sense of coolness flashed across her face before she sneered, "Let him in, I would quite like to see what he has come up with this time."

One must know that in her heart, her parents were of great importance to her. She would not permit anyone to gossip about them. But very obviously, General Gu had pulled the tiger's tail

and has thoroughly angered Gu Ruoyun.

"Sigh," Elder Yu shook his head helplessly and laughed bitterly, "I really don't know if these people from the Gu family have brains or not, trying to stretch connections with you at such a moment. In fact, they have now dragged Gu Tian and his wife into the mess, which they should never have. Lady, what do you plan to do this time?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled and revealed a sinister coldness.

"I will give them hope then make them feel utterly hopeless!"

Chapter 119: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (4)

Led by a servant, General Gu walked in arrogantly as he appeared before Gu Ruoyun. He was stunned when he saw Elder Yu beside her. The arrogant expression on his face instantly turned into a flattering smile.

"Elder Yu, I didn't know you would be here too."

It was obvious that General Gu revered Elder Yu, who was a Martial King.

Elder Yu grunted and did not look at him. It was as if the person in front of him was a pile of trash and looking at him would contaminate his eyes.

"Tell us, why have you come here to look for the little girl?" Elder Yu's tone was indifferent and domineering.

"Well..."

General Gu looked hesitantly at Elder Yu, "Elder Yu, I would like to talk to her in private."

"Why? Is it something that I can't know?" Elder Yu looked at General Gu and his gaze was cold, "It seems like you think this old man could be turned away even in his own territory. You are the first person who had dared to chase me out of my own place. General Gu, I wonder who gave you such audacity!"

In that instant, General Gu's expression changed and he was left completely speechless. After all, with Elder Yu here, there were many things that he would not be able to say to Gu Ruoyun.

Yet he still did not understand, what was Gu Ruoyun's relationship with Elder Yu? Why was he protecting her?

"Yun'er," As he thought of that, General Gu turned towards Gu Ruoyun and said lovingly, "You've left the family for so many days

now, grandfather really misses you. You have not been to your late parents' residence for a long time now. I've asked the servants to clean it, even if you plan to stay there, it wouldn't be a problem. In fact, your parents probably wouldn't want you to be so far from us."

Suddenly, General Gu could feel a cold and sharp, sword-like gaze stabbing through his body, causing him to shudder. Slightly shocked, he looked up to find the Gu Ruoyun's cool eyes on him.

This...was this still that good-for-nothing granddaughter of his? This gaze was even more terrifying than anything he had encountered before in countless battlefields...

When had she changed so much?

It should be since that incident when he had almost beaten her to death...

Gu Ruoyun's every action these days entered his mind and it made him realize that the girl before him was no longer the little girl that could be easily pushed around...

Sadly, he had realized that too late and it was too late for any regrets...

"Just be straightforward, aren't you here to get the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill?" Gu Ruoyun sneered, "Sure! I can let Hundred Herb Hall give you one, but... you must first find the dead bodies of Gu Tian and his wife for me! Or else, I will definitely not give you anything!"

Initially, General Gu was overjoyed since the Plum Sect had only asked him to get information on the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill. Who would have known that he could easily obtain the actual pill now? As it stands, the Plum Sect would be very grateful towards him.

Only when he heard what came after did General Gu become completely dumbfounded...

The bodies of Gu Tian and his wife? How could it be possible?

They have been dead for so many years, how could he still find their bodies?

"This...Yun'er, aren't you making it hard for me?" Elder Yu said with a troubled expression, "Their bodies have probably been eaten by spiritual beasts. It's very likely that they don't exist anymore so how can I find their bodies for you? Can you change your request? Even if you want me to give you the Gu family, I would not say no."

Chapter 120: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (5)

Gu Ruoyun smirked - if this condition was so easily achieved then she would not have mentioned it.

"Then I don't have any other ways either," Gu Ruoyun shrugged, "Even though I'm a part of Hundred Herb Hall, I'm just a small part-time worker. I don't have much authority so I'm afraid I can't help you."

Not much authority?

General Gu wished he could spit on her face. If she really had no relations with the Hundred Herb Hall, why would Elder Yu save her repeatedly in spite of the dangers? Don't think that just because this girl did not have the kind of beauty that could ruin countries that she was not attractive. She was still very delicate and pretty, maybe she was just Elder Yu's cup of tea.

If Elder Yu knew of General Gu's thoughts, he probably would have been tempted to publicly flog him.

"Well..." General Gu hesitated but in the end, he was firmly resolved, "Okay, I agree to your request. I will trade you their bodies for the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill."

"Sure," Gu Ruoyun smiled, "Wait until the auction has ended, you can come look for me then and I will give you the thing that you want most."

When he heard this, General Gu felt happy and he was even more certain of his earlier conjecture.

It looks like this little girl was indeed involved with Elder Yu, otherwise, how could she just make decisions for the Hundred Herb Hall's treasures?

He had been confused as to why the Hundred Herb Hall would

accept such a good-for-nothing like her in the first place. Who knew that there was actually such a relationship going on. One must really not judge a book by its cover. If Gu Shengxiao were to return and see this, he would probably be furious.

General Gu would never consider the fact that Gu Ruoyun's position could be higher than Elder Yu's because Elder Yu's cultivation level was that of a Martial King. Even if Gu Ruoyun had managed to rid herself of her good-for-nothing title, what qualifications did she have to let a Martial King cultivator follow her orders?

As he watched General Gu's shadow leave, Elder Yu frowned, "Lady, are you really going to give him a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill?"

Gu Ruoyun shrugged, "Of course... not."

That old man should never have used her parents against her, otherwise, she would not have tricked him like this.

"Lady, you..." Elder Yu widened his eyes in astonishment and was shocked to see the Gu Ruoyun's smile. He suddenly laughed out loud, "You're too cunning! You and your father really are made from the same mold."

This temper, this personality, it was exactly the same as Gu Tian's...

No one would believe it if someone were to say that they were not father and daughter.

...

At the Gu family's hall.

Second Master Gu was walking back and forth anxiously with his hands behind his back. At this moment, he noticed General Gu walking in. When he saw the unmasked delight on the old man's face, he felt joyous. "Father, were you successful?"

General Gu looked arrogant and very pleased with himself,

"When this old man makes a move, how can there be any failure? Gu Ruoyun has already promised to give me one Beauty Rejuvenation Pill. However..."

Initially, Second Master Gu had been overjoyed to hear this but after hearing about the condition, he looked dejected again.

"She wants the bodies of Gu Tian and his wife."

The bodies of Gu Tian and his wife?

It has already been more than ten years, where would they find the bodies? Even if they were to find it, it would probably only be two very rotten skeletons by now...

"Father, isn't she obviously troubling us? How are we going to find two sets of bones for her?"

General Gu smiled sinisterly, "I didn't say I would find the actual ones for her. Just look for two bodies from the mass burial ground and bring them back. As long as we're careful, she wouldn't find out. Besides, which father would be willing to bury a body of unknown origins in their family's ancestral tomb? So, Gu Ruoyun would definitely not doubt the bodies' origins!"

Chapter 121: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (6)

Second Master Gu had thought that he was cruel but who knew that this old man could be even more heartless than he was. General Gu would even go so far to bury some stranger's remains in the ancestral tomb just so he could pass it off as his son's remains.

Yet, at this point, it was the only thing they could do...

"Okay, father, I will order a trusted aide to start the search, I will definitely find two suitable sets of human remains before the auction."

...

During this period of time, troops led by Martial Generals began to appear on the streets of the Azure Dragon Country from time to time. Even the rare Martial King-level cultivators were seen more frequently. One must know that, typically, in Azure Dragon Country, there were only a few Martial Generals around most of the time.

Everyone's destination was obviously none other than the Hundred Herb Hall.

Because of this, Azure Dragon Country's Emperor became dispirited. He even called back those he had sent out to find the assassin who had harmed the Crown Prince. He was afraid that they might accidentally offend a Martial King, which was a cultivator that He could not afford to offend. Any one of them could easily destroy the empire that he had built.

At this moment, Gu Panpan stood beside a young man at the auction venue's door as her huge, limpid eyes looked curiously at the crowd. Her palm-sized face was filled with yearning and reverence.

Logically, someone of her status would not be qualified to join the auction but she was lucky to have a close acquaintance with the Qin Order's Young Master, Qin Luo. Therefore, she had been presented with an opportunity to get some exposure and broaden her horizon.

However, at this moment, a voice sounded from the side and slowly reached her ears...

"Who knew that the Hundred Herb Hall would be so lavishly decorated? By the way, Gu Ruoyun, is it really okay if you don't help out? Won't Elder Yu get angry at you?"

Gu Ruoyun?

Gu Panpan was momentarily taken aback. She turned around and in that instant, that face which made her grit her teeth with hatred appeared before her eyes.

Why was this woman here? She should be inside the auction venue helping out, this was what a lowly part-time worker should be doing.

Gu Panpan saw the girl whisper something into Gu Ruoyun's ear but her smile remained calm throughout the conversation. Gu Ruoyun was wearing a light green dress embroidered with green leaves. It was fresh and outstanding, as if she was not part of the throng of people around her.

When she saw the girl's delicate face, Gu Panpan tightened her first. She couldn't understand it; she had only seen Gu Ruoyun a few days ago. How had Gu Ruoyun changed so much? The aura she now has made one very envious of her!

"Panpan, do you know her?" Qin Luo followed Gu Panpan's gaze and looked at the smiling girl. His eyes glittered.

Even though this woman does not have any outstanding facial features, one cannot deny that she has one of the most outstanding aura of all the women he had met. While one's beauty may age,

only aura can only increase with time...

Gu Panpan obviously realised the meaning of the look in Qin Luo's eyes. She held onto the hem of his sleeves tightly and said, "She's my uncle's daughter. Unfortunately, she's too rebellious and doesn't know how to respect her elders. She has announced that she wanted to leave our family and join the Hundred Herb Hall as a lowly part-time worker."

Gu Panpan intentionally emphasized the words 'part-time worker'.

"A part-time worker?" Qin Luo was slightly disappointed.

Just a small part-time worker, in the end, it was no different than being a servant. They all belonged to the lowest rank in society. Thus that feeling he had earlier quickly faded away.

"Eh?"

Luo Yin noticed Gu Panpan and she said with a shocked voice, "Gu Panpan, you lowly witch, how are you still alive? Could it be that you were just pretending to faint that day since you are here now?"

Chapter 122: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (7)

"You're dead!" Gu Panpan's face reddened with anger, "Luo Yin, look at you, your face is full of freckles, it's so disgusting! No wonder it's been so many years and no man has ever taken an interest in you. You're already so old and still unmarried, aren't you embarrassed? Could it be that you are so eager to get married that you're planning to get the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill? I'll give you a piece of advice, save your energy. Even if you get the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill, no man would ever be interested in you!"

Gu Panpan looked at Luo Yin's freckled face with disgust as she insulted her.

"Pfft!" Luo Yin spat on the floor and sneered, "The man that I'm interested in wouldn't be that shallow. If they only like me for such a superficial reason like physical beauty then they would definitely abandon me when I turn old and decrepit! I'm just here to join in the fun, I don't need any Beauty Rejuvenation Pill! However, Gu Panpan, you are indeed very pretty. If I was a man, I would be attracted too."

When she heard this, Gu Panpan lifted her chin delightedly and looked arrogantly at Luo Yin. But Luo Yin's words turned sharp and cutting as she continued, "It's too bad that you have no substance, no manners, no abilities and no talents. If I were a man, I would wait until the day you turn old and ugly to kick you out and find a new wife. When that time comes, you can spend the rest of your life with a cucumber."

"You...you..." Gu Panpan's face turned red and it almost seemed like her eyes were going to shoot out fire. It was a long time before she could calm down. She said, "You're shameless!"

How could a woman nonchalantly say such evil things? Too shameless!

Luo Yin rolled her eyes, "I've heard that cucumbers contain beautifying properties, so I wanted to let you eat cucumbers for the rest of your life. I have so kindly thought it all out for you and yet you called me shameless? Please, do tell, how was I being shameless?"

This time, Gu Panpan was so angry that it felt like her blood flow was impeded. She almost suffocated from the rage that she was holding inside.

Qin Luo looked at Gu Panpan suspiciously as he too wanted to know why she had called Luo Yin shameless.

"Brother Qin," Gu Panpan finally regained her senses and bit her lips as she turned to Qin Luo, "It's only because Luo Yin had likened herself to a man so I called her shameless, there aren't any other reasons."

When he heard this, Qin Luo felt his suspicion faded away. He then turned to Luo Yin and frowned, "Who are you?"

"My surname is Luo and my name is Yin, I am General Luo's daughter! Today, I've really broadened my horizons. I didn't think there would be a man so stupid as to actually believe her explanation."

Luo Yin laughed condescendingly as her gaze swept over Qin Luo's face like she was disgusted by a pile of trash.

"Hmm!" Qin Luo scoffed, "Just an Azure Dragon Country's General's daughter, I wonder who gave you the right to join the auction this time around? Do you have the Hundred Herb Hall's invitation? You think that you can enter just because you fawn over the people in the Hundred Herb Hall? Sadly, the woman beside you is just a small part-time worker and she can't make any decisions. Thus, I think it's best if you were to leave now to avoid the people of Hundred Herb Hall from personally chasing you off. Because when that happens, the look on your face would probably not be too good."

From the start until the end, Qin Luo had not looked twice at Gu Ruoyun.

With Gu Panpan's status, even though she did not qualify to be his wife, she could still be his concubine. As for Gu Ruoyun, since she has already been renounced by the Gu family, that meant that her status was not even worth a warm bed!

Just a small part-time worker, why should he pay any attention to her?

Chapter 123: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (8)

"What's going on here?"

The outside was bustling with noise as an elderly voice resounded from within the Hundred Herb Hall. Then, under everyone's watchful eyes, Shopkeeper Zhao, who was clad in a brown-colored robe, walked out towards them. His expression changed slightly when he saw Gu Ruoyun. Then, he frowned at Qin Luo and Gu Panpan.

"Can you tell me why you are causing trouble outside the Hundred Herb Hall?"

Qin Luo's expression changed. As arrogant as he was, he was now seeking for help. He dared not put on airs in front of the Hundred Herb Hall's shopkeeper.

"Shopkeeper Zhao, it's actually nothing. You're thinking too much; we're just about to head in."

"Pfft." A light laugh suddenly sounded and Luo Yin could not help but laugh out loud, "Nothing? Pfft, who was it that just insulted Gu Ruoyun by calling her a small part-time worker? And he even said that he would ask the people in the Hundred Herb Hall to chase the both of us out! Turns out that anyone related to Gu Panpan would be this shameless, to the point that words which have been said could simply be forgotten in a blink of an eye."

Shopkeeper Zhao looked unhappy. Things were not as perceived and outsiders would automatically assume that the Hundred Herb Hall belongs to Elder Yu. However, the real owner was actually Gu Ruoyun, even Elder Yu would have to listen to her orders. Somehow, this guy had the audacity to even think of having the Hundred Herb Hall chase her away?"

"Mister Qin, don't you think that you were too brash with your

words? Is this how the children of the Qin family are brought up? Looks like our little Hundred Herb Hall really cannot accommodate big shots such as the likes of you, so please return home!"

Gu Panpan's expression turned from astonishment to misery as she sneered, "Shopkeeper Zhao, you're just a mere shopkeeper. Elder Yu has not even uttered a single word so on what basis are you making us leave? Is this how the Hundred Herb Hall shows its hospitality? Do you think that it is worth making an enemy out of the Qin Order for the sake of someone like Gu Ruoyun? Today, you are asking me to leave and yet I refuse. What can you do to me?"

At this moment, Gu Panpan had conveniently forgotten that Elder Yu had not only gone up against the Weapon Refining Sect, he had even battled it out with a Martial King all for the sake of Gu Ruoyun. So why would he even be bothered about the Qin Order?

From Gu Panpan's perspective, this was merely a selfish decision on Shopkeeper Zhao's part. One must know that the only person who can make decisions was Elder Yu. If Elder Yu had not offered his opinion, who was the shopkeeper to make personal assertions?

"Panpan!" Qin Luo's reaction changed drastically in an instant and he started to regret bringing her along to the auction.

Who knew that this woman would be so dense. Even though Shopkeeper Zhao was not the most authoritative in Hundred Herb Hall, he could still make decisions in such things. It was obviously not a smart move to offend him...

"Brother Qin..."

Gu Panpan had wanted to say more but when she saw Qin Luo's gloomy expression, she swallowed all her words. She could only stand there while glaring meanly at Gu Ruoyun and Luo Yin.

"Shopkeeper Zhao, I've indeed committed a wrong for this issue but are they entirely in the right?" Qin Luo said a little angrily,

"She had directly insulted my person and obviously disrespected me. This time, the Qin Order had travelled a long journey just to join the auction. Shopkeeper Zhao, don't you think that it would be quite ungenerous of you to refuse us entry right outside your door?"

His ego made Qin Luo unwilling to beg anyone for anything but he was also not keen on offending Shopkeeper Zhao either, if only Shopkeeper Zhao could give him an explanation...

Chapter 124: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (9)

Shopkeeper Zhao scoffed, "Do you need me to repeat myself for the second time? Get out the Hundred Herb Hall immediately or else I won't hesitate to get my people to throw you two out!"

When he heard this, Qin Luo's expression stiffened. He understood that Shopkeeper Zhao would definitely do as he said but if he were to return unsuccessful, his father would definitely blame it on him!

And all of this was because of Gu Panpan acting like a lowly woman. If she had not caused such trouble, he would not have been chased out in public!

At this moment, everyone was looking at them. Under so many people's watchful eyes, Qin Luo felt ashamed.

"Fine, we will leave!"

He could not stay any longer. He quickly led the Qin Order's entourage out of the Hundred Herb Hall. As for Gu Panpan, she had instigated so much trouble and was obviously no longer fit to be by his side...

"Brother Qin!"

Gu Panpan anxiously stamped her feet and glared hatefully at Gu Ruoyun, "You better watch out! One day, I will make you kneel before me and admit all your wrongdoings!"

Having said that, she felt no more dignity in staying. Before Shopkeeper Zhao could order her to leave, she rushed out and disappeared from their sight.

After the two persons have left, the surrounding spectators began to dissipate as well. Shopkeeper Zhao quickly walked to Gu Ruoyun and smiled, "My Lady, Elder Yu has already arranged your seats.

Please follow me."

My Lady?

Luo Yin was stunned, why did Shopkeeper Zhao address Gu Ruoyun as 'My Lady'?

What was going on?

Gu Ruoyun had not expected that Shopkeeper Zhao would address her like this aloud but Luo Yin would find out about it sooner or later so she did not say much and just nodded, "Please lead the way in front."

"Yes, My Lady. Please follow me."

...

The lowest-ranked of those who had participated in the auction this time were the third-grade sects. However, even though they were third-grade sects, they were still one level above an entire empire. Thus, the Imperial family and nobilities of Azure Dragon Country who had usually used their connections to intimidate people could only crowd together with the others in the hall at this moment. No one dared to utter a single word of complaint.

Suddenly, a mesmerizing form attracted everyone's attention...

It was a man who was clad in pink who was holding a feather fan. His face akin to peach blossoms and his phoenix-like eyes akin to the moon. A smile hung on his lips as his narrowed eyes skimmed the crowd. His smile broadened when he saw Gu Ruoyun who had just entered the private room behind Shopkeeper Zhao.

"Brother Chen, wait for me. I've come all the way from Vermillion Bird Country with great difficulty. Why don't you accompany me for a conversation?"

Suddenly, a girl's voice rebuked him from the behind and caused his good looking brows to frown involuntarily. He was obviously annoyed.

"This place is not for you to stay. It's best if you return to Vermillion Bird Country soon. Do not disturb me"

Zuo Shangchen skimmed his gaze at the girl in pink behind him as he spoke with an unfriendly tone.

"Brother Chen..." Susu reached out and wanted to catch onto Zuo Shangchen's sleeve. Yet before she could touch him, he had already slapped her hand away with loathing. He sounded hostile.

"Susu, you know that I don't like people touching me."

Susu was stunned and her crystal-like eyes filled with resentful tears, "Brother Chen, I heard that you had repeatedly protected a woman in Azure Dragon Country. In fact, that woman was only a beginner-level cultivator and a good-for-nothing. Where has Susu lost to her? In terms of family background or abilities, that woman could not be compared to me. I have even come all the way to Azure Dragon Country for Brother Chen. Why doesn't Brother Chen care for Susu at all?"

Chapter 125: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries (10)

Zuo Shangchen's face lacked his usual teasing expression as his eyes swept away from the girl behind him as he said indifferently, "Susu, you cannot be compared to her. In fact, you had better not offend her or else I wouldn't be able to protect you."

Susu's looked startled. She gazed in disbelief at Zuo Shangchen as her eyes filled with pain.

"Brother Chen, you have always been very protective of me since we were young. However, now you have given me a warning because of another woman? If I've done anything wrong, can you let me know? I can change."

"No, you are not in the wrong," Zuo Shangchen shook his head. He put away his feathered fan and said, "In my heart, I only see you forever as my younger sister. Yet even if you were my sister, I hope that you will not become too close to me. Now, I'm only being concerned for your safety by telling you to not cause trouble with her. Otherwise, you will have to suffer the consequences."

A younger sister?

No!

She did not want to be his sister, she wanted to be his wife! Had Brother Chen not understood her sincerity even after so many years? Why was it that he could joke together with others yet be so cruel to her?

Susu swallowed the bitterness in her mouth. She looked up at him with her eyes that were blurred by tears. That doll-like face of hers broke into a smile as she said, "Brother Chen, Susu understands. I only want to follow Brother Chen, that is all. I don't have any other intentions."

Zuo Shangchen looked at Susu's stubborn face without saying

much. However, he did not walk towards his private room and walked towards Gu Ruoyun instead...

"Xiao Yun'er, I want to come and crowd in here for a while, I wonder if you would let me."

When she heard this devilish voice, Gu Ruoyun paused and looked up before her sight fell upon the man's smile on his annoyingly attractive face.

"Fourth Prince, why did you not let your female servants carry you today?" Gu Ruoyun's brows were raised. It was general knowledge that every time Zuo Shangchen appeared, he would be seated in his sedan chair and be carried around by exquisite-looking female servants. So, this was the first time she had seen him walking towards her.

"I had thought you were handicapped and couldn't walk."

Zuo Shangchen shrugged indifferently, he had long known that Gu Ruoyun's mouth was not hesitant to utter sharp words when it came to scolding people. However, this did not mean that Susu could tolerate someone insulting the person that she had respected and admired the most.

"Who are you? Who are you to humiliate Brother Chen? Even if Brother Chen were to let other people carry him, it has nothing to do with you!"

Susu's face was red with anger as she glared furiously at Gu Ruoyun. However, her gaze did not cause any harm and it only made her resemble a little child who was throwing tantrum.

"Humiliate him?" Gu Ruoyun smiled as her gaze skimmed over the man's face, "Zuo Shangchen, am I humiliating you?"

Zuo Shangchen coughed and his eyes were smiling, "Xiao Yun'er is only telling it as it is. She is not humiliating me. Even if she was, I would be willing to let Xiao Yun'er humiliate me further."

When he said this, Zuo Shangchen winked at Gu Ruoyun. His

expression looked completely like he was begging to be trampled on.

"Brother Chen!" Susu stomped her foot and stared unhappily at Gu Ruoyun. She did not understand what was it that was so good about this rude woman that she could actually cause Brother Chen, who had grown up with her, to give up on himself!

In fact, her ability was so weak...

A fifteen-year-old low-level Martial Warrior would probably do fine in Azure Dragon Country. However, if one wanted to stand by Brother Chen's side with such a low-level ability, that would practically be the wildest fantasy one could ever have...

Chapter 126: An Auction that Shocked Four Countries (11)

"Everyone! I am pleased to welcome all of you who have come from such faraway places to attend the auction today at the Hundred Herb Hall."

At this instance, outside of the box, Elder Yu's hoary voice could be heard in the distance.

His tone was filled with excitement, "All of you must have some idea about the articles that are going to be auctioned today! That's right! They are the legendary pills! Nowadays, these pills can only be obtained from the tombs of cultivators from over ten thousand years ago. The rest of them have been lost in the long flow of time. However, this time, the Hundred Herb Hall is lucky enough to have come across some Beauty Rejuvenation Pills."

The crowd let out a collective hitch in their breaths as their eyes were fixed intensely on the old man who was standing right in the middle of the auction hall, afraid that they would miss out a single word that he said.

"As everyone knows, the well-known Ghost Doctor had multiple scars on her face that not even she herself could cure them. Fortunately, we conducted a test on the Ghost Doctor and we succeeded in healing the scars on her face."

The more Elder Yu talked about it, the more excited he became. It was as if he could see a bright future clearly in front of his own eyes now.

"The Ghost Doctor? The Ghost Doctor who could heal and resurrect the dead?"

"Oh my god! Even the Ghost Doctor consumed the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill as well? I was still doubting the effects of this Pill before this! If there is the Ghost Doctor as a testament, I'm going to

get it even if it means that I would have to spend my entire fortune on it."

Just as somebody was saying this, Wei Yiyi, who was dressed completely in red, walked into the auction hall under everyone's shocked gaze.

Her oval-shaped face appeared enchanting and seductive. There was a faint smile on her red lips while her fair skin lucent and glowing. Everything about her was perfect without even one tiny flaw. Her every twinkle and smile was enticing and provocative.

What a sexy woman she was.

The moment they saw Wei Yiyi, everyone turned astonished with wonderment. Their gazes were fully locked onto the woman's face.

Even though all of her scars were gone, there were still some people who had seen her before and were able to recognize as her as the Ghost Doctor.

Such stance and posture was not something that could be copied easily.

"The Ghost Doctor's scars have really all been healed..."

"At first, the wounds on the Ghost Doctor's face had been contaminated with poison. In addition to that, the wounds have been there for a long time. After all, a wound that could not be healed within two years would usually never fully heal in the future. Who would have ever thought that she could recover to this extent? It seems like this Beauty Rejuvenation Pill is truly the real thing."

"My wife loves her beauty a lot. If I could give this Beauty Rejuvenation Pill to her, maybe she would return to how she used to look when she was young..."

Pills could be divided into two types: the primary pills and the secondary pills. Generally speaking, the pills that were needed to increase the level of cultivation or during battle were known as

primary pills. As for pills such as the Beauty Rejuvenation Pills which has no effect on cultivation, they were known as the secondary pills.

However, one should never look down on the power of the secondary pills. After all, a woman who was more powerful would care about her appearance even more. Some women were even willing to spend their entire fortunes for the sake of their beauty. This was the exact reason that Gu Ruoyun was not worried about the demand and market for the Beauty Rejuvenation Pills.

"Brother Chen, the Empress Dowager's birthday is in a few days time. If I were to present her this Beauty Rejuvenation Pill, she would definitely be very happy." Looking at Elder Yu with a pair of eager bright eyes, she made up her mind that she must obtain a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill no matter what.

Arching his brows, Zuo Shangchen smiled and looked at Susu. "Susu, if you really need this Beauty Rejuvenation Pill, you don't have to look very far actually. There's somebody by your side who can provide you just that."

"What?" Susu was astonished and looked at Zuo Shangchen in puzzlement.

An unreadable expression flashed through Zuo Shangchen's eyes as he sneaked a glance at Gu Ruoyun, "Xiao Yun'er is the real Master of the Hundred Herb Hall who is pulling the strings behind the scenes. If you really want it, you can just ask her for one. Who knows, maybe she will actually be in a good mood and give you one."

Susu opened her eyes wide in bewilderment.

Gu Ruoyun was the real Master of the Hundred Herb Hall? This was impossible, from the intelligence that had been gathered by her followers, this woman was nothing more than a lowly servant of the Hundred Herb Hall.

Chapter 127: The Xia Family From Heaven City (1)

Luo Yin was totally stunned. Her eyes were full of astonishment as she looked at Gu Ruoyun with an incredulous look.

No wonder Shopkeeper Zhao calls her Lady Gu, she's the boss behind the scenes after all. But why had she not known about this matter at all? On top of that, when the Hundred Herb Hall was first founded, Gu Ruoyun had not even been born yet...

Gu Ruoyun's brows were creased together, she was obviously unhappy about the fact that Zuo Shangchen had just revealed her identity, prompting her to sweep a light glance towards the face of that evil-doer.

"If it weren't for the fact that you're my brother's friend, I would have already asked Elder Yu to throw you out because of what you've just said."

There was a slight awkward and guilty smile on Zuo Shangchen's face as he stroked his nose.

He had done it because he was worried that Susu would look down on Gu Ruoyun and who knew what she would do to her because of this. However, no matter what the reason was, revealing Gu Ruoyun's identity without asking her permission was a mistake after all.

Susu opened her mouth and seemed to be trying to say something but she felt too embarrassed to say it out loud.

Right now, inside the hall, the voice of Elder Yu rang out again.

"Everyone, if there are no other questions, then let us begin the auction! This time, there are a total of five Beauty Rejuvenation Pills up for bidding. None of you are allowed to obtain more than one pill per person. The starting price of the first pill is 10,000 gold coins."

As the voice of Elder Yu died down, the whole hall fell into a dead silence. Soon after, a commotion of competition erupted suddenly as swiftly as a clap of thunder.

"100,000 gold coins!"

Bang!

Everyone was entirely stunned by that voice which was filled with arrogance. After all, 100,000 gold coins was sufficient for a middle-sized family to survive for up to two years. Right now, it had become the initial starting price of the pill instead.

"Ba Zhengtian! That wife of yours is already old and grizzled, why do you still want to spend so much money on her? How about you just pick another beautiful young lady and just leave this pill to us instead? Haha!"

A middle-aged man who was dressed in green laughed loudly as though he could not care less about the enraged piercing gaze that was directed at him.

"Humph!" Ba Zhengtian snorted coldly, "I will still insist on getting my hands on this pill!"

"Well, excuse me then, I'm interested in getting this pill as well. So, I'm going to bid at 200,000 gold coins!"

.....

In the box seat, Zuo Shangchen smiled softly as he leaned against the back of his chair. His face was even more beautiful than a woman's, and it was decorated with a pleased but lazy smile. He seemed to know that Gu Ruoyun was unfamiliar with all the various clans of the mainland so he explained it out to her softly by her side, "The one with the scar on his face is the commander of Heaven City's underground forces in Black Tortoise Country, Ba Zhengtian. In Black Tortoise Country, the power of Heaven City is even greater than the whole country itself. This is exactly why you should have an idea of what his position actually is. However, this

Ba Zhengtian is well known for being a henpecked husband!"

Raising her brows, Gu Ruoyun's looked at Zuo Shangchen.

Zuo Shangchen, still smiling, opened up his fan as he said, "I suppose the purpose of his trip today was to get his hands on a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill for the sake of his wife. As for the person who was competing against him, he's the shopkeeper of Heaven City's largest medicine hall. I guess his purpose here is to bring the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill back with him as a treasure of the town and to help him gain fame."

Heaven City?

After a long moment of silence, Gu Ruoyun finally asked, "Where is Heaven City? Why have I never heard of it before?"

"Heaven City is the most powerful authority in Black Tortoise Country. If the Emperor of Black Tortoise Country ever decide to change dynasties, it won't be enough to only have the permission from their ministers. His Royal Highness would be obliged to get the approval from Heaven City as well. Even if it was the ceremony of the Crown Prince's appointment, it would have to be decided by Heaven City. Therefore, the existence of Heaven City in Black Tortoise Country is one of absolute supremacy."

Chapter 128: The Xia Family From Heaven City (2)

Gu Ruoyun was slightly astonished. Even if there was a force more powerful than the Imperial family in Azure Dragon Country, to let that force decide upon the recipient of the title of Crown Prince, this, she had never heard of.

What kind of place is this mysterious Heaven City?

"Can you continue to explain the situation of Heaven City to me?" Gu Ruoyun asked in excitement.

"Of course." There was a smile in Zuo Shangchen's phoenix-like eyes, "The Lord of Heaven City is the Xia family. It was said that the Young Master of the Xia family had a weak body since his childhood and would not live past the age of fifteen. However, a couple of months ago, the Young Master's illness suddenly vanished and his cultivation began to improve by leaps and bounds. His situation is not very much different from your own."

When he said this, he narrowed his eyes slightly as he scrutinized the girl before him.

According to Qingyi's information, Gu Ruoyun had indeed been a good-for-nothing. All the changes about her had occurred after she had come back from the dead...

Gu Ruoyun's heart could not help but skip a beat. She took a deep breath as she asked, "The Young Master of Xia family, what's his name?"

"Xia Linyu."

Boom!

It was as if a shocking thunder had erupted within Gu Ruoyun's heart. Her whole body shuddered. She quickly covered her mouth and tears started to flow slowly through the slits between her

fingers.

Yu'er...

Is it him? Could it be him?

Could it be that he is still alive in this world?

In her previous life, he was the one whom she had been willing to sacrifice her life to protect. In the end, he had been dismembered before her very eyes, dying brutally. What kind of heart-wrenching pain was that?

To have been unable to protect the people she cared about, that was the one thing she had regretted the most.

"Ruoyun, are you alright?" Luo Yin looked at Gu Ruoyun with surprise and asked, puzzled.

If memory serves right, Gu Ruoyun had never left Azure Dragon Country. How could she be acquainted with the Young Master of the Xia family from Heaven City? Why had Gu Ruoyun become so emotional after hearing Xia Linyu's name?

"I'm fine."

Luo Yin's voice pulled Gu Ruoyun out of her daze. She realized that everyone was looking at her with strange expressions. She quickly wiped her tears dry and replied with a smile.

Zuo Shangchen furrowed his brows slightly and looked wonderingly at Gu Ruoyun. After a long pause, he said, "Xiao Yun'er, Heaven City is cut off from the outside world. Outsiders cannot enter unless they have the Lord's decree."

"Thank you."

Gu Ruoyun nodded lightly and smiled gratefully.

She was grateful that Zuo Shangchen had told her all of this. It did not matter if the Young Master of the Xia family was Yu'er or not, she had to go to Heaven City.

"If you want to thank me, come and give me a hug."

Zuo Shangchen opened his arms lazily and waited for the girl to give him a hug.

However, Zuo Shangchen's words made Susu stamp her feet in discontent, "Brother Chen!"

Brother Chen never liked other people touching him but now he wanted to hug another woman!

This left a sour feeling in her heart. She looked at Gu Ruoyun with a hostile gaze.

At that moment, the first round of the auction has just ended. Even if Ba Zhentian had a lot of money, he could never outbid the owner of Heaven City's biggest medicine hall. The deal was closed with the price of 3 million gold coins.

Of course, this was only the first round, there were many who have not placed a bid. After all, there were four more pills, why should they spend such a large sum for the opening bid?

It was precisely because the crowd had had this thought that they deeply regretted giving up on the first auction round. After all, that round held the lowest price in the entire auction.

"Alright, let's start with the second auction round. This time we're starting the bid at 3 million gold coins!"

Boom!

The crowd stirred abruptly. The starting price of the next round was based on the closing price of the previous round?

Chapter 129: The Auction With The Whopping Price

"Everyone, you may start your bidding now."

Elder Yu gave a cunning smile. If he did not use such methods, how would he have been able to hold all these different powers in check? Of course, this was a method that was taught by Gu Ruoyun, otherwise, they would not be going all out during the first few rounds.

After a moment of silence, boisterous voices of dispute erupted again. After all, they understood very well that if they were not able to obtain a pill during this round, they would have to pay a higher price for it in the next.

"4 million gold coins!"

Ba Zhentian gritted his teeth in silent fury. Undoubtedly, in order to get into the good graces of his wife, he was going to go all out now.

However, all the other people did not seem to approve of it. His wife was already old and frail. As the leader of an underground force, why would he need to fear an old hag after all?

"6 million gold coins!"

A seductive voice that possessed an alluring and enchanting tone rose up nonchalantly, "I really want this Beauty Rejuvenation Pill. I wonder whether all of you could let me have it instead? I would be deeply grateful for it."

"Haha, Sheji, your beauty is well known all over the world. Why would you still need to compete for the pill with us? Surely you do not plan to have every man in this world to fall head over heels for you?"

The seductive lady covered her mouth as she smiled, "I'm very

fascinated by the art of refining this pill so I just wanted to do some research on this pill. Moreover, who would be disgusted by her own beauty, right?"

This time, Elder Yu managed to force out those who did not plan to expose their fortunes from the start. The look on Ba Zhentian's face began to turn glum and sullen as his forehead became cold and clammy with sweat. Mind you, although his fortunes and power were quite potent, however, when faced with so many other formidable forces, his power was still slightly inadequate.

Before long, this round of auction was won by Sheji with the winning bid of 20 million gold coins. Such a shocking scene was so astounding that Luo Yin, who was in the box seat, could not help but click her tongue.

"It was only one freaking pill, on top of that, it was a pill that merely changes the appearance of a woman. Who would have thought that it would be sold at a price of 20 million gold coins! Such a huge amount of money is something that we would never ever be able to earn in our entire life."

When she heard this, Susu, who had been silent since the very beginning, finally opened her mouth, "Even if this mainland was dominated by cultivators, it is perfectly normal for the cultivators to want to become good looking as well. All the more so, they are willing to spend a fortune for this, which is why it is not odd at all for a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill to be able to fetch such a price."

As she was listening, Gu Ruoyun swept a glance towards Susu but did not say a single word.

Not too long after that, the third and the fourth pills were sold at a price of 50 million and 100 million gold coins respectively. Of course, Ba Zhentian, who was in a pitiable state, did not manage to get his hands on a pill at all. His face had begun to turn anxious with restlessness in spite of himself, and his fist was clenched so hard that it was now clammy with sweat.

"There is still one last pill left. I'm going to get it no matter what!"

Taking a deep breath, there was a look of determination in Ba Zhentian's eyes.

"Next will be the last pill in our auction."

Elder Yu chuckled in delight, it was apparent that he was fully satisfied with the outcome today. Despite the fact that Hundred Herb Hall had a high revenue usually, it was still pretty much impossible to make a 100 million gold coins in a day. Without a doubt, this young lady has already surpassed her teacher. He had a feeling that in the near future, she would yield results that would unquestionably outshine Gu Tian.

"This time, the starting bid of the pill will remain at 3 million gold coins. By all means, this could be the last Beauty Rejuvenating Pill in this world. You had better think carefully. Once you missed this opportunity of a lifetime, there would probably be no other chance like this in the future."

Elder Yu only used the word 'probably' and not 'surely'. There was still a leeway in his words actually. However, to everyone else, they had understood it as such and thought that if they had missed out on this one final shot, there would not be any more chances to obtain the pill in the future.

At once, an uproar burst out in the room.

Chapter 130: The Auction With The Whopping Price (2)

"I'll bid 80 million gold coins!"

Ba Zhentian was the first to bid. However, he had used up all his funds for this prize. He would not be able to go any higher than his first bid.

"110 million gold coins."

A voice sounded drily.

Bam!

Ba Zhentian's feet gave way and he slumped onto his chair. His forehead was beaded with sweat and his body felt limp.

Zuo Shangchen smiled lazily. His smiling phoenix-like eyes looked at Gu Ruoyun. This smile was like ten miles of peach blossoms, so beautiful that it made people unable to avert their eyes.

"Xiao Yun'er, I'm also interested in this pill. I wonder if you would allow me to participate in this auction."

Gu Ruoyun rolled her eyes at him, "If you have the money then by all means, go ahead. I don't mind earning more money."

"120 million gold coins."

Another voice came from outside the box. Zuo Shangchen did not even hesitate when he said directly, "200 million gold coins!"

"3..."

"500 million!"

That person could not even finish his sentence before his words were cut off by Zuo Shangchen.

Hiss!

The crowd drew a cold breath. They might all be rich but to use so much gold coins in one go was not a small feat. What kind of person was this guy? How could he throw 500 million away just like that?

"500 million gold coins going once, 500 million gold coins going twice, 500 million going thrice, sold!"

Thump!

The final price was set!

Elder Yu was pumped up and excitement was written all over his face.

500 million gold coins. Even for Dongfang family, it would be enough for them to live for ten years. It was apparent just how much that 500 million gold coins were.

Today's auction will be written in history! It would be talked about for many years to come.

At this moment, in the box, Gu Ruoyun was stroking her chin. Her insidious gaze was trained upon Zuo Shangchen.

Seeing her evil gaze, Zuo Shangchen hastily covered his chest, "Xiao Yun'er, what do you want to do? It seems a tad inappropriate to do it in public. Your big brother would kill me."

Gu Ruoyun could not help but roll her eyes, "I was only thinking since you have so much money, how I can con you a few more times."

Luo Yin, who was in shock, regained her senses after hearing the conversation between the two of them. She grabbed Gu Ruoyun by the shoulder, extremely excited.

"That's 500 million gold coins we're talking about! You have sold one pill for 500 million gold coins, that's ridiculous! Spill it, where did you get these pills from?"

How could Luo Yin not be excited? 500 million gold coins, not

even the national treasury had that kind of money.

She was unsure whether the wealth of the treasuries of the four countries combined would equal to what they had earned today.

"I picked them up."

Gu Ruoyun shrugged, "I have another pill which I also picked up, do you want it? It would count as the repayment for the 100 gold coins that you had lent me."

She only picked them up? Pick my *ss!

Luo Yin was about to curse when her gaze was attracted by the pill in Gu Ruoyun's hands.

Zuo Shangchen and Susu both shifted their gaze towards the Qi Gathering Pill. Based on their judgment, the pill in Gu Ruoyun's hand was much better than the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill in the auction.

"Xiao Yun'er, you are so biased." Zuo Shangchen pursed his lips and complained, "Why did I just spend 500 million gold coins to buy a pill whereas hers only cost 100 gold coins? You're obviously biased, this is unfair!"

Was he naturally easier to con?

Gu Shengxiao was like this and now even his little sister was like this.

The more Zuo Shangchen thought about it, the more unfair he thought it was. He looked at Gu Ruoyun as if he was looking at some heartless b*stard who had abandoned her husband and child.

Chapter 131: The Auction With The Whopping Price (3)

Gu Ruoyun shrugged, "You're rich and gullible. Who should I con if not you?"

When he heard this, Zuo Shangchen's lips twitched involuntarily. Although the 500 million gold coins didn't mean much to him, who would say something like this so blatantly?

"Fourth Prince, Luo Yin, I still have some business to do so I'll take my leave."

After she said that, Gu Ruoyun stood up, yawned lazily and walked towards the door of the box. She had not opened the door yet when she was halted by the next sentence.

"Are you truly the behind the scenes Master of the Hundred Herb Hall?"

Susu's gaze locked onto Gu Ruoyun, "From what I know, the Hundred Herb Hall had existed before you were born."

No matter what, she could not believe it. The young girl in front of her eyes being the behind the scenes Master of the Hundred Herb Hall was truly unbelievable.

Gu Ruoyun smiled but kept her back towards Susu, "Even the rulers of a country can change, don't you think?"

This sentence indirectly confirmed that she was the mysterious Master of the Hundred Herb Hall.

After she said that, she opened the door of the box and went out.

Susu looked in the direction of Gu Ruoyun's exit. The look in her eyes was complicated. She had thought that this woman who Brother Chen had protected was a useless good-for-nothing. After all, that was what she heard when she came here. But if she was the mysterious boss of the Hundred Herb Hall, then that was a

different story.

Even if the helm of Hundred Herb Hall were to change, if she did not have the ability, how could she make people obey her?

"Susu, I've told you before, don't mess with her."

Zuo Shangchen smiled bewitchingly. He leaned lazily on the chair, even his tone was lazy.

That girl Susu was not bad by nature. She was only a little wilful because she had been pampered since young. He did not wish for her to cross Gu Ruoyun, hence he said those words to her on purpose.

"Brother Chen, since she's so powerful, why didn't she let everyone know her identity? If those people knew that she was the Master of the Hundred Herb Hall then they won't pick on her anymore."

Susu blinked her big, watery eyes and asked, puzzled.

"She's only concealing her wings while she's still a fledgling. However, she is honest in front of her friends. This is what I like about her." Zuo Shangchen spoke lazily. A faint smile appeared on his peach blossom peerless face which could topple cities and countries.

If the general public knew that the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill had come from her own hands, and that she could still produce more precious pills that made even the Ghost Doctor willingly submit to her, then there would be an uproar on the mainland.

But she clearly did not want that...

Therefore, before she became strong, she would need to conceal her abilities.

...

Inside the main hall, Ba Zhentian looked at the dispersing crowd. His profound face showed disappointment. Just as he was about to

turn and leave, a voice halted him in his step.

"Lord Ba, our Master invites you to a meeting."

Ba Zhentian was astonished. He turned to look at Elder Yu incredulously, "Elder Yu, why did your Master want to see me?"

"Lord Ba will know when he comes with me."

Elder Yu smiled drily. Truth be told, even he did not know Gu Ruoyun's purpose of wanting to meet with Ba Zhentian.

Ba Zhentian regained his senses. He folded his hands respectfully and said, "Then, I will have to trouble you to lead the way."

"This way please."

When he heard this, Elder Yu made a friendly gesture and led Ba Zhentian towards the guest hall.

However, when Ba Zhentian was stunned when he saw the girl waiting in the guest hall. The shock he felt was openly displayed on his domineering face.

Chapter 132: The Auction With The Whopping Price (4)

He never expected the Master of the Hundred Herb Hall to be such a young girl. He also had trouble imagining that she had organized this pill auction which had stunned the entire mainland.

She truly was too young!

So young that it was unbelievable.

"You're the Master of the Hundred Herb Hall?" Ba Zhentian quickly recovered from his shock and he asked with skepticism in his voice.

"That's right."

Gu Ruoyun looked at Ba Zhentian with a smile. Her fingers caressed the teacup on the table, "Elder Yu, pour him some tea."

"No need," Ba Zhentian waved his hand. He asked directly, "Young lady, let us be straight with each other. For what purpose did you want to see me for?"

"There's nothing in particular, I only admired Lord Ba's personality. That's why I wanted to help you out. Didn't you need a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill? I can give you one."

"What?"

Ba Zhentian's eyes bulged in shock. He looked at Gu Ruoyun incredulously.

Did she just say that she can give him a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill? Surely he was dreaming? Then again, why would she do this?

"Young lady, you are a merchant. Merchants would never make a deal that's not favorable to them. There is no such thing as a free lunch in this world."

Seeing Ba Zhentian's puzzled gaze, Gu Ruoyun smiled.

She does have her own agenda. Ba Zhentian was a citizen of Heaven City. He will come in handy if she were to enter Heaven City in the future. She could easily refine a bunch of Beauty Rejuvenation Pills so trading an unneeded pill for a favor was worth it!

Of course, before confirming Xia Linyu's identity, she would never tell anyone her true motive, no matter what.

"Lord Ba, you worry too much. I heard of the unyielding love you have for your wife. Hence, this pill is not a gift for you but for your wife! Some people say that Ba Zhentian is weak for fearing a woman but how can the leader of Heaven City's underground forces be truly afraid of a woman? Without love, what's there to fear? This love is what moves people. If it weren't for your deep love, I wouldn't have wanted to give you a pill."

When he heard this, Ba Zhentian's expression softened.

Everyone took him for a weakling but only this girl before him really understood why he had feared his wife.

It was precisely because of deep love that he had willingly become a henpecked husband.

"Young lady, you speak the truth. I do love my wife very much. She was there for me when I had nothing, we've even faced a few life and death situations together. However, now that my career is finally booming, she has become old like a yellowing pearl and with rumors running rampant, she started losing confidence in herself. I wanted to get my hands on the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill not because I like young girls but because I wanted her to regain her confidence."

When speaking about his wife, Ba Zhentian's eyes were full of gentleness.

Gu Ruoyun smiled, "Lord Ba, I can give you a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill but do you really think that she can regain her

confidence with only a pill? The one who can truly help her regain her confidence is Lord Ba alone. You can show her with your actions that it doesn't matter if she is as beautiful as a goddess or old like a yellowed pearl, she is still the one and only love of your life."

It was like a light had come on inside his head and Ba Zhentian was immediately enlightened.

Yes, although he had showered her with loving affection, he had been mostly occupied with his work, making him unable to clear up the rumors that reached her ears. That was why her self-confidence had waned.

Chapter 133: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan (1)

"Young lady, thank you for your words. I now know what I have to do."

Ba Zhentian smiled gratefully and folded his hands in a gesture of respect at Gu Ruoyun, "If it weren't for you, I might've walked into a dead end myself. Now I am enlightened, I shall take my leave. If you ever go to Heaven City, don't forget to come and visit my place! Haha!"

When he said this, Ba Zhentian gave two bold laughs. He turned and was about to leave when the voice of the girl made him stop.

"Wait!"

Ba Zhentian paused. He turned to look at the girl's pretty and delicate face and asked, "Young lady, is there something else?"

Gu Ruoyun flashed him a smile as her black eyes showed confidence and indifference, "Lord Ba, have you been feeling unwell recently? Is there pain in your left abdomen?"

"This..." Ba Zhentian looked at Gu Ruoyun, astonished, "How do you know this?"

"I studied medicine before and I can tell you that something ails you. Also, there is a slight blackness about your neck and your vitality is somewhat lacking, these are the signs of poisoning. Thankfully, it's a slow-acting poison and we caught it early, so it won't be much of a problem."

From when she had first seen Ba Zhentian, Gu Ruoyun knew that Ba Zhentian had been poisoned! And it was an extremely rare poison too!

There was doubt in Ba Zhentian's eyes. Gu Ruoyun did not beat around the bush and spoke directly, "If Lord Ba doesn't believe me, you can go see a physician. I was just giving you some advice. Alright, I'm tired. Elder Yu, show our guest the way out."

"Yes."

Elder Yu made a beckoning gesture and said, "Lord Ba, this way please."

Ba Zhentian nodded and went out, led by Elder Yu.

Truth be told, on this mainland, most people would rather believe something to be true than not, especially someone with Ba Zhentian's position. Hence, he decided to have someone examine him when he got back.

If he was truly poisoned, then...

When he thought of this, a coldness flashed across his eyes and he snarled silently.

"If I'm truly poisoned and if I find out who the culprit is, I will give him a dog's death!"

...

Inside the Hundred Herb Hall, Elder Yu had returned after seeing Lord Ba out. At the same time, several people from the Gu family walked in carrying a stretcher. A putrid stench filled the noses of everyone in the vicinity, making them frown.

"Yun'er."

General Gu stepped forward with a smile and said, "I've found the remains of your parents. I hope that you all have prepared yourselves."

After he said this, he raised his hands towards the servants behind him and signaled for them to remove the white cloth.

The moment the white cloth was removed, two disfigured faces appeared before their eyes. The bodies had decayed until only the bones were left. There were even marks where they had been gnawed on by demonic beasts. The maggots wriggling between the bones were especially chilling.

"Lord Gu Tian and..."

Lady Yu'er?

Elder Yu looked at the horrifying scene. He could not help but tremble slightly. If it weren't for the crowd here, he would have run and wailed next to the two corpses.

Many could not stand the sight and turned their heads. Who would have thought that the once mighty Lord Gu Tian would become so miserable after his death?

Why had the men of the Gu family not found them sooner?

There was some disdain in the hearts of the people present. Gu Tian had been good to the Gu family while he was alive and those people had ingratiated themselves to him. After his death, nobody even cared to look after his body, allowing it to rot till such a state.

Chapter 134: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan (2)

This time, nobody would have thought that the Gu family had used someone else's corpse to impersonate Gu Tian. After all, Gu Tian was the flesh and blood of the Gu family. Even though General Gu could be shameless and impudent, it would be impossible for him to allow some stranger who had no relations with the Gu family to be entombed at their ancestral hall!

Even Elder Yu was fully convinced as well...

In the Hundred Herb Hall, Gu Ruoyun was the only one to not display any emotion on her face. She did not utter a single word. Nobody could really tell what was going on in her mind right at this moment.

"Yun'er, I've carried out your wishes. I wonder whether our promise could..."

General Gu looked at Gu Ruoyun nervously.

After all, the reason why the Plum Sect had not joined the auction was because he had given them his word that he can obtain a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill from the Hundred Herb Hall. If this mission were to fail, one can easily imagine how furious the Plum Sect would be.

"Return home." Lifting up her head, Gu Ruoyun said in an expressionless manner, "I will give you the pill once I have confirmed the identities of these two people."

As he heard her utter those words, General Gu exploded in anger, "Gu Ruoyun, what the hell do you mean by that? Are you trying to say that I would just randomly take two bodies to try to deceive you? No matter what, Gu Tian was my son after all! I ache for him as well! How is it possible for me to allow somebody else to impersonate him and allow that person to be buried with the deceased members of the Gu family? This is such a disgrace to the

Gu family!"

General Gu spoke these words in full righteousness, as though it was Gu Ruoyun who was the bad person whose guilt was beyond forgiveness.

However, Gu Ruoyun let out a laugh instead.

For unknown reasons, looking at her smile, General Gu's heart unexpectedly shuddered. Slowly, he felt a sense of unease creeping up to his heart.

"Can I ask you this then? How could you tell that these two people that were left with nothing else but bones were actually my parents? Or did you know beforehand the location of their bones but refused to let them be buried in the ancestral hall instead? What intentions are you really harboring right now?"

General Gu was taken aback and his face flushed. His mouth gaped open and closed and he seemed not to be able to come up with any retort.

On the other hand, Elder Yu, who was listening to Gu Ruoyun's interrogation, suddenly came to his senses. His eyes locked carefully at the two bodies right in front of him before giving a sudden yelp, "No! They are not Gu Tian and his wife! Gu Tian's bones had been injured before and it had never healed. Even though these two bodies have already turned putrid, it is apparent that there is no sign of injury at all to the bones. I'm very certain that this is not Gu Tian's body at all!"

Since this body was not Gu Tian's, then this also proves that the other body was not Dongfang Yu's as well...

"What? What do you mean, Elder Yu? These two bodies do not belong to Gu Tian and his wife?"

"I really have belittled the level of impudence General Gu has stooped down to. In order to achieve your purpose, you would even find someone to impersonate your own son? How could

somebody even commit such a heinous deed?"

When those people who had still yet to leave the Hundred Herb Hall heard what Elder Yu said, they began to throw disdainful looks at General Gu.

The looks of their eyes triggered General Gu's annoyance, prompting him to grit his teeth in anger and he said, "What did you mean by that? Gu Ruoyun! Are you trying to toy with me now?"

He could see clearly now that Gu Ruoyun had no intention of giving him the pill at all. All of these was just an act to play tricks on him!

"Toying?" Gu Ruoyun lifted her brows and sneered, "Did you think that I have the spare time to play tricks with you? I just wanted to force you to hand over the bodies of my parents! At least I could let them rest in peace! I would never ever have thought that you would randomly find two bodies to trick me instead! Are you sure I am the one who is toying with you now?"

That's right! She was indeed playing tricks on him. However, she was not dumb enough to admit this to him at all.

"Haha!" General Gu laughed wildly. Gritting his teeth, he spoke ferociously, "Gu Ruoyun, I had really underestimated you! Even Elder Yu of the Hundred Herb Hall could actually be seduced by you! For the sake of your selfish desires, you went ahead and seduced an old man and even went so far as to take advantage of his name to bully others. How do you not feel the slightest shame at all? How did Gu Tian manage to father such a shameless person? If I had known earlier that you would be like this, I should have killed you when you were still young! Rather than allowing you being so treacherous right now and bringing such disgrace to the Gu family!"

Chapter 135: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan (3)

Like a thunderbolt from nowhere, everyone on the scene looked at Gu Ruoyun and Elder Yu in deep disbelief.

No wonder every time she had been faced with danger, Elder Yu would come to her rescue. One cannot believe that they'd turned out to be in that kind of relationship after all! Such a shameless woman she was for seducing an old man who was even older than her own grandfather!

This was utterly shameful to Gu Tian and his wife!

"Rubbish!"

Elder Yu, who had always carried his image well all along, could not help but explode at this moment. Just as he was about to lift his hand to give this old fellow a lesson, a delicate hand appeared from his side and blocked his movement.

Gu Ruoyun's gaze was vicious and fierce. It was as though a sharp sword had just pierced through General Gu's body.

Slowly, she opened her mouth and this time, her voice was imperceptibly filled with coercion.

"For the sake of my brother, I never had the intention to completely crush you right from the very start. However, right now, you have forced me to do this! From this very moment onwards, the Gu family is blacklisted from the Hundred Herb Hall. No matter what kind of injuries and illness the Gu family has, all the doctors are not allowed to help out at all! Otherwise, this would mean that you are going against the Hundred Herb Hall! You told me just now that I was taking advantage of Elder Yu's power to bully others, didn't you? Well, now, I will do exactly just that to you!"

In truth, it was not that Gu Ruoyun did not want to annihilate the Gu family but she did not want to expose her status too much.

Besides, she preferred to act fast, sparing none at all. Second Master Gu still had another son on the outside. It was only when he got back that she could eradicate them completely!

On top of that, allowing them to believe that she was using Elder Yu's name to behave as a tyrant was way better than letting them know that she was the real master of the Hundred Herb Hall...

Elder Yu looked at General Gu with pity in his eyes. Now that this old fellow had managed to offend Lady Gu, he could easily imagine how miserable his life was going to be now.

.....

Outside of the manor, a group of people came to a halt.

These people wore the attire of the Imperial Palace and a piece of jade pendant was attached at their waists. Anyone could easily tell who these people were just with one glance.

"According to the reports from our spies, the Ghost Doctor was at the auction of the Hundred Herb Hall. Somebody even took the liberty to follow her here. Right now, there is no other person but the Ghost Doctor who can save the Crown Prince. Let us try by courteous means first before resorting to force. If she really does not want to help, then we would have to resort to violent measures."

The middle-aged man who was in the lead had a serious face, his eyes swift and fierce. Waving his hand, he said, "Let's go! We are going in now!"

This was weird.

Just as they stepped in through the entrance, they found themselves continuously going around in a circle at the same spot, as though they were trapped in a maze. They could not find the exit no matter what.

"Leader, what should we do now?"

When he heard this, the middle-aged man creased his brows together and said, "If I guessed it correctly, this must be a formation. It never crossed my mind that there would be a formation in the courtyard of the Hundred Herb Hall, I was too careless! Be that as it may, if we can't find the Ghost Doctor and get the Crown Prince completely healed, the whole Imperial lineage would be shaken to their core."

Just then, a turmoil and chaos could be heard at once. As all of them lifted their heads up to look at the source, their faces immediately took a turn.

From not far away, countless soldiers were charging towards them with swords in their hands. Even though this was part of the formation, the pain that they felt was still very real...

Outside the formation.

Wei Yiyi was sitting by the side, eating sunflower seeds while sipping on wine and at the same time, enjoying the scene of the group of people who were waving their swords aimlessly at a same spot. If there were other people who were clueless about the ongoing reality and saw this scene right now, they would probably be freaked out by the view in front of them.

This was just too eerie! There was obviously nobody who was battling with them, but wounds could be seen appearing on their bodies continuously, without any signs beforehand.

"Under the formation of Lord Zixie, do you think you could walk out of it with that power of yours? On top of that, you want me to heal the Crown Prince of his affliction? Do you really think that I, the Ghost Doctor, will heal just anybody that I see? I would be the first in line to refuse to treat such a huge narcissist like him!"

Especially after the fact that the Crown Prince had actually impudently called her a servant...

Chapter 136: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan (4)

As Wei Yiyi thought about that again, she could not help but feel enraged and furious, wishing she could stab him multiple times in his chest.

Meanwhile, inside an inn, General Gu was looking at a woman who had an ugly expression on her face. Recoiling, he said, "Elder, this... this wasn't my fault. It was all because of that cunning girl. It was all her fault! She was the one who had lied to me!"

Elder Mei's countenance was as cold as ice and a freezing aura oozed from her body. She slammed her hands on to the table and with a 'crack', the table split into two halves just like that, making General Gu shiver in fear.

At this moment, General Gu was cursing Second Master Gu in his heart. It was all his fault that this was happening right now. Otherwise, would he need to bow and prostrate himself before this woman?

"General Gu, your son has made a promise to me before that as long as you managed to find the bodies of Gu Tian and his wife, you would be able to get a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill in return. This pill is needed by our master, is this how you handle affairs for us? You couldn't even find two dead bodies?"

General Gu was at a loss for words. They had not been able to find the bodies of Gu Tian and his wife since the very beginning. Now that it had already been more than ten years, how exactly can they find it?

"Elder Mei, please let me explain. Since the very beginning, Gu Ruoyun had no intentions of giving me a pill at all. She had done this on purpose to embarrass me! There were some conflicts between us before this so she had intentionally created this misunderstanding between the Plum Sect and the Gu family. The Gu family has always been loyal and devoted to the Plum Sect, we

would never slack in handling this matter at all!"

At this point, there was nothing else that General Gu could do other than to push all of the blame onto Gu Ruoyun. On top of that, he could even use this opportunity to kill this cunning girl by borrowing the Plum Sect's power.

Just then, a girl from the Plum Sect suddenly walked in and gave a deep bow before saying, "Elder, Shopkeeper Zhao from the Hundred Herb Hall is here to see you."

"Let him in." Elder Mei knitted her brows together.

Someone from the Hundred Herb Hall?

General Gu was astounded. Before he realized what was happening, Shopkeeper Zhao, who was dressed in a hemp garment, walked in from outside.

"Elder Mei, the purpose of my coming here is to represent Lady Ruoyun to present a gift to you." Before Elder Mei could say anything, he declared his intention immediately, "General Gu had deliberately used two fake bodies to impersonate Gu Tian and his wife. However, even before the auction had started, Lady Ruoyun had asked for a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill from Elder Yu with the intentions of exchanging it for the bodies of Gu Tian and his wife. She just never thought that.. Sigh..."

The moment she heard that there was still one Beauty Rejuvenation Pill left, Elder Mei's eyes lit up instantly and her breath began to turn rapid as well.

Letting out another sigh, Shopkeeper Zhao continued, "It was understandable for Lady Ruoyun to feel a sense of longing towards her parents, which was why she had been willing to use the pill to trade. Now that the Gu family had done such an awful thing, this pill was not even supposed to be taken out anymore."

As he came to this part of his speech, Shopkeeper Zhao could clearly see the nervous look on Elder Mei's face. Smiling in his

heart, he continued, "However, the mistake that Gu family had done should not be borne by the Plum Sect at all. Therefore, Lady Ruoyun has decided to use the starting price from the second round of the auction to sell this pill to the Plum Sect."

In truth, Gu Ruoyun had her own reasons for doing this.

For her, Beauty Rejuvenation Pills could easily be obtained and refined easily in a batch. However, using a useless pill in exchange for 20 million gold coins and creating more trouble for the Gu family at the same time? It was definitely worth it!

"Are you serious?" The face of Elder Mei was apparent with delight.

For the Plum Sect, 20 million gold coins were nothing to them. However, supposing they had attended the auction, it still did not guarantee that they could get their hands on the Beauty Rejuvenation pill even if they had 20 million gold coins.

Chapter 137: Three Years (1)

"Unlike some people, Lady Ruoyun is trustworthy." Sweeping a glance towards General Gu who had become pale in the face, he scoffed, "However, Elder Mei, here is an advice for you. General Gu right here loves to fan the flames and fabricate rumors. I hope that you will not listen to only one side of the story. He is a person who could even find a stranger's body to impersonate his own son. What else wouldn't he do?"

Elder Mei felt a pang of guilt. Had Shopkeeper Zhao not shown up, she would have believed the words of General Gu. Even more so, she would have been filled with hatred and hostility towards Gu Ruoyun that she might have even had tried to take revenge on her.

"Shopkeeper Zhao, please pass this message to Lady Ruoyun when you see her. Gu Tian was once the hero in everybody's heart. As the daughter of Gu Tian, I believe that she will outdo and surpass her father. If she has some time, the Plum Sect would like to welcome her as our guest."

"I will pass the message on. I'd better get going now."

Putting his fists together as a salutation, Shopkeeper Zhao turned and left without so much as a glance at General Gu.

After he had left, General Gu could feel a pair of icy cold eyes staring at him. Turning his head stiffly, he was met with Elder Mei's face who was as cold as frost. Alarmed, he opened his mouth in a panic, "Elder Mei, please let me explain. The truth is not like that at all..."

"Tell me then, what actually is the truth?" Elder Mei let out a snort and said, "You were the one who had failed to carry out your task and even had the guts to shirk all of the responsibilities and blame an innocent girl. Had it not been for Shopkeeper Zhao who came to deliver the pill, perhaps I would have fallen for your lies!"

Just the mere thought of this old scoundrel trying to deceive her made her furious. Her look was as cold as the steel blade of a sword.

"Elder Mei, I..."

"Enough!" Elder Mei's frigid voice interrupted him mid-sentence. "I was actually thinking about helping the Gu family in the first place! It was you, yourself, who let this opportunity go to waste! Moreover, you have also brought upon yourself an eternal perdition!"

Cold.

General Gu could feel the chilliness throughout his whole body, as though he had fallen into a deep icy abyss. He wanted to open his mouth to defend himself but all his words seemed to have fled from him.

"General Gu, please leave! From today onwards, we, the Plum Sect, will not welcome any of the Gu family anymore! I won't kill you this time. However, don't ever let me see any member of the Gu family. Otherwise, I will kill each and every one of them off! Don't you dare to show up in my sight ever again! Otherwise, don't blame me for being ruthless! Scram!!!"

Just the word 'scram' itself managed to shake General Gu to his core, prompting him to take a few steps back. His eyes were filled with despair.

It was such a big world that they were living in. How would he know where the members of the Plum Sect would show up? As long as anyone from the Gu family was seen by the Plum Sect, they would lose their lives just like that. This amounted to telling the Gu family not to leave their homes ever again.

Who knew if the Plum Sect would show up in front of the Gu family's house intentionally and use this reason to kill them off one by one instead.

However, it was apparent that General Gu was thinking too much. The Plum Sect was always busy, who would bother to get their revenge on an unimportant person like him? And to the extent of waiting in front of the house of the Gu family? This old fellow had obviously overestimated his own value.

"Elder Mei, please have mercy."

Trembling in fear, General Gu was holding his fists tightly. The streaks of white in his hair gave him an even more pitiful look.

Elder Mei had a look of impatience on her face as she yelled, "If you are not going to leave then I will make you unable to leave forever!"

Bam!

A strong airflow as strong as a fist rumbled towards the direction of General Gu and pushed him out of the house. Even when the door was closed, General Gu's pleading voice could still be heard from the outside.

This time, the Gu family had obviously dug their own grave to even go as far as to offend the Plum Sect.

Chapter 138: Three Years (2)

"My Lady, do you think that we should steal a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill?"

Inside the meeting room, Hun Fei turned his head to look at Shi Yun, his eyes filled with apparent greed.

Who would have thought that just one Beauty Rejuvenation Pill could fetch up to 500 million gold coins? If such a pill belonged to the Weapon Refining Sect, they would not have to worry about their source of income in the future.

Not saying a word, Shi Yun lifted her head up slowly. An unreadable look flashed across her angelic face. "Seeing that the Hundred Herb Hall was able to produce the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill, it is very possible that there are other pills too. Elder Hun Fei, we have to get our hands on those pills no matter what!"

Stronger! She needed to grow even stronger.

Only if she became strong then she would be able to snatch that man back!

Right at this moment, one of the disciples of the Weapon Refining Sect that was standing outside hurriedly rushed in to deliver the news, "My Lady, Elder Hun Fei, something has happened! The Weapon Refining Sect has met with a calamity!"

"What!"

Shi Yun stood up immediately as she asked, "What happened?"

"The Sect Master is not in the Weapon Refining Sect right now. Yesterday a group of people took advantage in the cover of the night to attack us. The Weapon Refining Sect just sent us a message just now via a pigeon to inform you to take charge of this matter!"

Shi Yun's face turned pale when she heard the news. "Do you

know who did this?"

"It seems to be the Dongfang family."

The Dongfang family?

Letting out a sneer, Shi Yun said, "It seems like these people are getting too bored with their lives and that's why they are trying to stir up trouble. Elder Hun Fei, since the situation is like this, let us go back first. We'll return again after things have settled down over there!"

"Alright! How about Leng Yanfeng then? Should I go look for him?"

"No need! We are in rush now. Just let him be."

Most importantly, she felt disgusted by the tenderness in his eyes every time he looked at her. Who does he think he is? He was just a mere disciple of the Weapon Refining Sect. And on top of that, his power was weaker than hers. He does not have the qualification to even stand by her side! If it wasn't for the fact that she found him useful, she would have gotten rid of him in the first place!

...

Presently, in the Hundred Herb Hall, Gu Ruoyun put down the things in her hand and raised her brows. Her gaze was fixed on Elder Yu. "Did you just say that the people of the Weapon Refining Sect have all left?"

"That's right." Elder Yu nodded his head. "Before this, I had informed the Young Master about the situation here and he said that he would take care of it. Seeing how the people from the Weapon Refining Sect have left so urgently, it must be the Young Master who was pulling the strings."

After all, with the Weapon Refining Sect here, things were getting quite tense. Who knew what these shameless people would do.

Besides, Gu Ruoyun was still in the growing phase right now. Because her strength was not fully developed yet, she was not a match for them at all. However, she believed that there would come a day where she could finally surpass all of them.

"Good, that's good!" Gu Ruoyun let out a laugh. "Now that they are gone, I can feel at ease cultivating my powers. Three years. All I need is three years to develop my power. Three years later, the words 'Devil Sect' will be known to everyone"

"Yu'er, wait for me. I will definitely find you after three years time!" As she thought of this, her eyes became even more determined.

...

Time flew like an arrow.

For cultivators, the period of three years was fleeting and it passed by in the blink of an eye.

In this three years, a powerhouse with the name Devil Sect slowly rose to fame. Nobody knew if the Sect Master of the Devil Sect was a male or a female. Also, nobody knew where exactly the Devil Sect's base was. However, one thing that was certain was that as long as there was anyone who dared to go against the Devil Sect, they would be wiped out in a night. It was precisely because of this that the cruelty and malicious means of the Devil Sect were known by everyone. As for the legendary Sect Master of the Devil Sect, they were known as the Devil Emperor!

Chapter 139: Gu Xianglin's Return (1)

On a long winding path in the forest, a group of people was traveling towards Azure Dragon Country at top speed. It could be clearly seen that the leader of the group was a young man who was only in his twenties. He had a handsome face and did not seem like someone who was battle-worn.

"Left Protector, we will be reaching Azure Dragon Country shortly. Should we increase our speed?"

"Sure! This mission had taken us quite a long time to complete but finally, we can go home now."

The man who was called the Left Protector smiled faintly. This time, he had been sent by the master to carry out an errand which took him half a year to complete. He wondered how his group of brothers was doing right now.

At that moment, a dust storm appeared right behind them. A loud voice could be heard from behind, "Those in front, make way for us!"

The young man knitted his brows together. Before he could take any action, a whip lashed out suddenly from the side with the intention of striking him down from his horse. However, before the whip could reach the young man, he took a hold of the whip and pulled. The man who was holding the whip fell down from his mount immediately.

"Stop!"

At this instance, everyone tugged on their reins tightly and stopped in their tracks.

The group of riders that was galloping from behind wore uniformed clothing and were riding on storm wolves. Each of these riders had an arrogant look on their face, as though nobody on earth could beat them at all.

"Are they from the Gentle Breeze Faction?"

A strange light flashed in Xunfeng's eyes as his chilly gaze was fixed on those people. "I wonder what your reason was for stopping me?"

Compared to the Dongfang family, the Gentle Breeze Faction's power was a little lacking. However, the Gentle Breeze Faction was still a well-known faction. Factions that were formed had to have a Martial King level cultivator as the commander at least. The Gentle Breeze Faction, in particular, managed to have two cultivators at the Martial King level, making the attitude of their followers tyrannical.

"You b*stard! Can't you see that our Young Master is right here? How dare you block our path! Who should I beat if not you?"

The man who had been hurled to the ground by Xunfeng stood up hurriedly and looked at him with a sneer. "On top of that, looking at the shabby horses that you people are riding on, one could see that you are just mere commoners. I wonder where did your bloody guts come from? To the extent of not making way even when you have seen the Young Master coming through!"

As he said this, the man turned his head to look at the handsome young man who had stopped some distance away.

This young man was more or less the same age as Xunfeng. His facial features were well-defined and his face was as sharp as a knife. However, there was a snobbish look in those eyes, ruining the features of his face.

"Gu Xianglin!"

Xunfeng's gaze turned frigid instantly. By right, he should not know who the young master of the Gentle Breeze Faction was. However, it couldn't be helped at all. This guy was the blood brother of Gu Panpan. In other words, he was Gu Ruoyun's cousin! Of course he would recognize him!

Furthermore, it never occurred to him that he had become the young master of the Gentle Breeze Faction at all.

A few years back, he had heard the news about the only son of the Gentle Breeze Faction's master being murdered. Because the Gentle Breeze Faction had lost its heir, the Faction's Master passed it on to his foster son. Who would have ever thought that this foster son of his was actually Gu Xianglin!

It seemed it would not be long before the entire Azure Dragon Country would be hit by another storm again.

Gu Xianglin swept a glance towards Xunfeng. Even though he looked calm and collected, Xunfeng could clearly see and feel the disdain in his eyes.

"Forget it! There are stray dogs everywhere anyway. There is no need for us to quarrel with uncivilized people and stoop down to their level." Waving his hand, he said, "Let's go! I have not been home for many years now. I don't even know what has happened these few years. Let's keep our priority straight and continue on our journey back home instead."

Chapter 140: Gu Xiangling's Return (2)

"Humph!"

The man glared at Xunfeng ferociously. "You are in luck today that our Young Master doesn't want to find any trouble with you. If this happens again, you better watch out for your head!"

Then, he leaped onto his storm wolf mount and galloped away, leaving a trail of dust behind.

"Left Protector, this..."

Observing the attitude of these people, the person beside Xunfeng looked at him with a query in his eyes. "Are we going to let them off just like that?"

His voice managed to pull Xunfeng back to the present. When he was just about to reply, a 'whoosh' sound could be heard suddenly and a streak of silvery white light could be seen across the sky. At once, a snowy white wolf appeared in front of them.

The wolf was very elegant and beautiful, its snowy white fur was sleek and glossy. The pair of eyes that were full of vivacity were looking at them curiously.

However, it didn't matter how beautiful this wolf actually was. As it was a spiritual beast from the wolf clan, it must have a powerful attack!

"Be careful, Left Protector!"

Everyone was frantic with fear, pulling out their weapons immediately as they watched out for the wolf.

Right at this moment, nobody noticed that Xunfeng's eyes were filled with excitement.

"All of you! Lower your weapons now!" He yelled out and then shifted his gaze to the snow wolf. Unable to contain his excitement, he said, "You are here, Heavenly Wolf! Does this mean

that Master is here too?"

Perhaps the rest of the people still do not know but a year before, when Master had reached the Martial General level, he saw this exact wolf leaving his Master's room with his own eyes.

At first, he thought that the wolf was going to harm the Master but she had told him that this snow wolf was her newly acquired contracted spiritual beast!

In the mainland, human beings and spiritual beasts could have a contractual relationship and fight in a battle side by side. However, there was one condition, the condition was to first obtain consent from the beast in the beginning. If a beast was not willing, then no contract could be made.

However, spiritual beasts had always been spirited and obstinate. There was not many of them who would willingly obey and submit. This was exactly the reason why there were not many people who had a contracted spiritual beast.

"Come back, Baobao."

At this moment, a familiar voice could be heard coming from the back. In a flash, the snow wolf could be seen running at full speed towards the source of the voice, its little head rubbing against the young lady's thighs in a seemingly spoilt manner, begging to be stroked.

Everyone's gaze was directed towards the direction that the wolf ran off to. The moment the sight of the young girl who was standing in the cool breeze registered in their mind, their eyes lit up automatically.

"Master!"

Why was their Master here? And why was she so close to that wolf?

"You are all back?" Gu Ruoyun smiled as she walked towards the group of people. "Still, why are you all stopping here for?"

"Master." After a moment of pondering, Xunfeng lifted his head to look at Gu Ruoyun. "We just ran into Gu Xianglin a while ago and there was a small dispute. On top of that, he has become the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction as well."

Gu Xianglin?

The long and slender fingers of the young girl stroked the sleek fur of the snow wolf gently. After a moment of silence, she said. "There seem to be two Martial King level cultivators in the Gentle Breeze Faction and both of them are at the low-level of the Martial King stage. However, even if he had become the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction, there is nothing much that he can do to change anything. By the way, Xunfeng, I need you to carry out another task for me"

Lowering her head, she whispered her instructions into Xunfeng's ear. Once she had finished, Xunfeng looked at the delicate features of the young lady in great astonishment. Holding both of his fists together as a salutation, he replied, "Yes, Master."

...

At the Gu family home.

When they heard the news of Gu Xianglin's return, everyone came out to welcome him. Particularly Second Madam Gu who was extremely proud of him. Now that her own son was back, who would dare to mistreat her anymore? Especially that little b*tch Gu Ruoyun! So what if she had Elder Yu as her support? Eventually, she would come begging for forgiveness anyway!

When that time came, she would force the b*tch to insult her own mother! There would be consequences if that b*tch refuses her.

As she imagined this, Second Madam Gu's face was filled with arrogance and haughtiness, as though everyone had to submit their allegiance to her.

Chapter 141: The Disruption At The Banquet

(1)

In the Gu's family compound, Gu Xianglin's gaze swept across the entire courtyard. As soon as he saw the group of people coming from the antechamber, the arrogance on his face gradually eased away. He marched up and said, "Grandfather, Father, Mother, and Little Sister, I'm back. Has everything been good these years? Oh right, where's Gu Ruoyun? Why isn't she here to welcome me back?"

Gu Xianglin's brows furrowed.

He only had disdain towards Gu Ruoyun! So what if Gu Shengxiao had surpassed him in every area, wasn't his sister still a good-for-nothing? If it was not for the Gu's family blood flowing through her body, he reckoned she would have been kicked out a long time ago.

"Hmph!"

The old man grunted and said venomously, "Don't mention that animal!"

"Why?" Gu Xianglin was a little surprised. Even if the old man disliked Gu Ruoyun, he would not have insulted her this way. It seems like something must have happened during his absence.

The old man's good mood visibly changed at the mention of Gu Ruoyun, his face turned ghastly pale, "That woman is outrageous. Not only did she announce that she wanted to sever ties with us, she even plotted against her own flesh and blood! On top of that, that promiscuous woman is also having an affair with an old man who is older than me! I do not have this kind of granddaughter!"

The old man continued telling Gu Xianglin about everything that had happened from three years ago and of course, it was greatly exaggerated. He painted the Gu family as the innocent party

whereas Gu Ruoyun was depicted as an ungrateful brat who abandoned the Gu family after sucking up to the Hundred Herb Hall and even set out to destroy them.

"That traitor! I should have strangled her to death the second she was born!" The old man said vehemently, gritting his teeth, "Even if I didn't like her, I didn't hurt her because she was my own granddaughter! Even if I was biased, I had never let her starve or beat her. I'd even thought of ways to teach her when she wouldn't obey our teachings. Now look at what she'd done, she actually got people to throw me out when I asked her for help!"

Sure, the old man did not hit Gu Ruoyun, he had only beaten her to death! If Xia Ruoyun had not gotten ahold of this body, Gu Ruoyun would not have existed anymore...

Gu Xianglin frowned, "This Gu Ruoyun is unbelievable. Her parents are dead. This means that Grandfather, her second uncle, and his wife are her elders. How dare she treat her elders like that! Grandfather, there is a saying that the eldest brother is like the father. Since her brother isn't here, I, her older cousin, shall teach her a lesson on respecting her elders!"

If someone else had told Gu Xianglin the exact same thing, he would not have believed them but since it was from his grandfather, who had held a high position in his heart since he was young, he did not doubt anything that his grandfather told him.

"Lin'er, why are you wasting your breath with this animal? Just allow the Gentle Breeze Faction to assassinate her. Why do you need to waste your energy?" Second Madam Gu said angrily.

How she wished she could slice up that face a few times to quench the intense hatred within her!

Gu Xianglin glanced at his own mother and said calmly, "Mother, no matter what, Gu Ruoyun still has the Gu family's blood in her veins. Even if she doesn't see us as a family, we cannot do the same thing. Coincidentally, there will be a banquet to celebrate my

homecoming. As the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction, there will be many powerful figures who will come forth and pay a visit. How about this, I'll send her an invitation to give her a glimpse of this grand scene. Once she sees it, she'll probably understand that the Gu family is beneficial to her."

As he said this, there was a blatant sense of pride between his brows, showing the immense confidence he had towards his suggestion.

Chapter 142: The Disruption At The Banquet (2)

"What?" Second Madam Gu immediately jumped to her feet, "You're saying you're allowing that animal to attend the banquet? Lin'er, think of your status. You're the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction. What status does she have? She's just a sl*t that got to where she is today with an old art! Is she even worthy? I find that it's a humiliation to the Gu household if she even steps a foot in through the door!"

In the past, Second Madam Gu would not have dared to say things like that. But now, her son was the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction, how could she not be proud? Gu Ruoyun, that young girl was just filthy rubbish when compared to her outstanding son!

"That's enough, don't say too much," General Gu looked unhappily at Second Madam Gu. He had not agreed to this woman entering the Gu family back then. If it was not for the fact that she gave birth to a brilliant son, she would have been swept out of the door. She was behaving exactly like an uncultured shrew, "Everything will go according to Xianglin's arrangement. Those of the fairer sex shouldn't interfere."

When she heard what General Gu said, Second Madam Gu unwillingly shut her mouth even though she was seething inside. That hateful and heartless animal, what right did she have to attend her precious son's welcoming banquet?

Of course, Second Madam Gu never really thought of how they had bullied Gu Ruoyun in the past. They did not do it too much nor too overtly when Gu Shengxiao was around but as soon as Gu Shengxiao left, the bullying escalated and ended with them beating an innocent Gu Ruoyun to death over an outsider.

So, what kind of loving feelings did they want Gu Ruoyun to have

towards them?

Nonetheless, the kind of people like Second Madam Gu never realizes their own mistakes and would always blame others for everything. As she saw it, she was not in the wrong and those who were wrong were always other people!

...

"Xiao Yun."

Gu Ruoyun had just entered the manor when a red, phantom-like shadow flew swiftly towards her. Silver hair so sinful yet so alluring complimented the exceptional features of his face. The man's expression was sad and he looked pitifully at Gu Ruoyun.

"Xiao Yun, they bullied me when you weren't around."

"Bullied you? Who?" Gu Ruoyun furrowed her brows and asked.

"Zuo Shangchen." Qianbei Ye answered bitterly, "He said that men and women should maintain some distance and that I shouldn't follow you from day till night. He even said something about boys and girls beginning to sit separately when they turn seven years of age. He also that you would be hurt if I'm together with you all the time. Xiao Yun, can I really not be together with you?"

Looking at the man's piteous expression, Gu Ruoyun felt a tug at her heartstrings. From her perspective, Qianbei Ye was a vulnerable child and his innocent heart needed to be protected properly. That was why she felt a little indignant towards Zuo Shangchen.

Gu Ruoyun who was deeply engrossed in thinking about how to teach Zuo Shangchen a lesson that she did not notice the gleam that flashed through the man's eyes. It was gone in an instant.

He had no choice, it was the only way to get rid of that clingy demon spawn.

If that demon spawn was the type that was cold and contemptuous, he could just beat that demon spawn up. But it looks like the relationship between that demon spawn and Xiao Yun was pretty good. If he were to beat Zuo Shangchen up, Xiao Yun would definitely get mad at him.

During this time, Shopkeeper Zhao quickly entered and said, "My Lady, the Fourth Prince requests an audience."

Hearing this, Gu Ruoyun instantly responded: "No!"

Shopkeeper Zhao was taken aback, the young lady and the Fourth Prince had always maintained a good relationship but now she did not want to see him?

"Xiao Yun'er, did I provoked you? Your anger towards me is so intense? You're not even allowing me to enter the door."

Chapter 143: A Disturbance At The Banquet

(3)

Suddenly, a sad voice sounded from behind them. As they turned to look, they saw a figure dressed in pink walking in with an aggrieved expression on his fair and beautiful face.

He had not done anything wrong right? Why was this girl being so heartless today?

"Fourth Prince, the house here is too humble to welcome your grand arrival."

Gu Ruoyun's face turned cold, "In actuality, you have no say at all regarding my matters. If it was not for the fact that you are a friend of my brother, I would have already beaten and chased you out!"

"Xiao Yun'er, if you are going to be this heartless towards me, you should at least let me know the reason why, right?"

Zuo Shangchen felt really miserable, he had thought for almost half a day and he still did not know exactly what he had done wrong.

Gu Ruoyun sneered, "Zuo Shangchen, you come to my place and tell the people by my side to stay away from me? What right do you have to meddle in my affairs? Just because you are a friend of my brother?"

Zuo Shangchen opened his mouth in shock when he heard the reply and gave a helpless smile.

"Xiao Yun'er, you misunderstood my intentions. I've used these three years to investigate this man's identity but nothing came up. I have suspicions regarding the purpose of him appearing by your side so I did this for your own good. Would I ever harm you?"

Zuo Shangchen was indeed considering her safety, but...

"Zuo Shangchen, I understand that you are worried for my safety but I trust Qianbei Ye. He will definitely not harm me at all!"

Even she herself could not understand the sense of trust she had in Qianbei Ye.

Back then she had trusted Lu Chen, however, she could not continue to trust him after he had pointed his sword at her. But now, whether it be Qianbei Ye or Zixie, she completely trusted them. Even if they were to point a sword right at her heart, she knew that they would never hurt her.

The trust Gu Ruoyun had for them was not like the one she had for Lu Chen, it was not built on sweet words and time, but rather it was from the bottom of her heart even if they had only known each other for three years!

Zuo Shangchen narrowed his eyes slightly, his almond eyes scrutinizing Qianbei Ye. He really did not know why Xiao Yun'er trusted this man so much, especially when this person's identity and background were completely unknown and was shrouded in mystery.

Suddenly, Qianbei Ye directed his gaze towards him. The pair of bloodred eyes made Zuo Shangchen's heart sink. It was as though a pair of hands were ruthlessly squeezing his heart and he suddenly found it difficult to breathe.

Powerful!

This man has an exceptionally strong aura! It was hard to explain but he was sure this was not Qianbei Ye's full power, the real depths of his power was hidden too deep.

Zuo Shangchen truly did not understand why this man had appeared by Gu Ruoyun's side, what are his motives?

Not only that, only those who have dirtied their hands with the blood of countless mortals could give off this bloodthirsty aura. But on the other hand, this man completely changed into a meek

wife with all kinds of pitiful and cute acts when facing Gu Ruoyun. There was no trace of the fearsome man at all.

"Fourth Prince, I hope you don't say those kinds of things again. Or else, even if we were friends, I wouldn't be so nice about it!" Gu Ruoyun glanced at Zuo Shangchen and said lightly.

It was in her nature to be protective of those around her despite their shortcomings and Qianbei Ye was one of the people by her side. Naturally, she would not tolerate anyone that had bad things to say about him!

"Xiao Yun'er, you're really biased." Zuo Shangchen pouted and his eyes were wistful, "The way you defended him really makes me jealous! When will you be able to do the same and defend me like this."

Gu Ruoyun rolled her eyes at him, "After you die, I'll avenge you."

Chapter 144: The Disruption At The Banquet (4)

Immediately, Zuo Shangchen pulled a long face. Was this girl actually cursing him?

Then, he smiled. That smile was like ten miles of peach blossoms blooming and it was glorious.

"For the sake of Xiao Yun'er, dying suddenly doesn't seem that painful anymore."

At this time, Shopkeeper Zhao who was hesitating by the side when he saw that His Lady was being teased. Thus, he quickly came forth and mediated, "My Lady, there is another matter which I have not reported to you. The Second Young Master of the Gu family, Gu Xianglin, has returned. The Gu family is about to have a banquet in honor of his return and they've even sent you an invitation. Does My Lady wish to attend the banquet?"

Zuo Shangchen became a little unhappy and he glared vehemently at Shopkeeper Zhao, obviously dissatisfied with him butting into the conversation.

"Definitely!" Gu Ruoyun jeered, "Why wouldn't I want to go? Shopkeeper Zhao, inform Wei Yiyi that she will be attending the banquet together with me."

"Yes, My Lady."

Shopkeeper Zhao saluted with both hands folded and raised in front before leaving them.

Seeing that the old fellow had finally left, Zuo Shangchen thought of saying something else but was interrupted by Gu Ruoyun.

"Fourth Prince, I'm going into cultivation now. Please leave if you have nothing else to do here."

Zuo Shangchen shrugged his shoulders and smiled, "I will not disturb you if that's the case. Oh right! Gu Shengxiao came out from his closed-door cultivation a month ago. I've told him about the things that have happened to you."

Gu Ruoyun, who was leaving, suddenly stopped in her tracks, "You mean, Brother is returning soon?"

"I'm not sure." Zuo Shangchen shook his head, "At our last meeting, I'd informed him that you were doing fine here. I will also be staying temporarily and he can't leave there because the moment he does, someone would exploit that loophole and things will get too messy to clean up."

Even though Zuo Shangchen could not see Gu Ruoyun's face, he could feel the disappointment within her.

How many years has it been since Gu Shengxiao had left? How long has it been that she had not seen her only living relative in this world? But only by increasing his powers could he protect his most beloved younger sister, and only then could he avenge his parents...

Maybe it was only Zuo Shangchen that knew just how much Gu Shengxiao had missed her, as well as just how much he cherished the set of clothes that Gu Ruoyun had sewn for him. There was once when he was battling someone, that person damaged his shirt. It caused Gu Shengxiao to fly into a rage and he then tore that person to pieces.

Afterwards, he changed his clothes so that the cherished clothes would not become damaged. He brought it with him everywhere he went and when he missed her he would take it out. For him to have survived one danger after another for these many years, it was solely because of Gu Ruoyun's support of him.

He feared that if he were to die, his younger sister would not only be lonely but would also be bullied and abused.

"I understand," Gu Ruoyun smiled and turned her head towards Zuo Shangchen, "Help me pass a letter to my brother and just say that I am doing alright here. He does not need to come back and look for me. When I am strong enough, I will go look for him."

With that said, she turned and returned to her room. She slowly shut the door to her room, cutting herself off from Zuo Shangchen's line of sight...

...

During this period of time, the Gu family's mansion was as busy as a market.

Basically, the people of Azure Dragon Country found out that the Second Young Master of the Gu family had become the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction. So, those who had looked down upon the Gu family immediately abandoned their aloofness and scrambled shamelessly to please them.

General Gu was delighted because ever since the time when the Plum Sect had spoken ruthlessly to them three years ago, this place had not been this lively. All of this was thanks to his exceptionally capable grandson.

Chapter 145: The Disruption At The Banquet

(5)

Amidst the flattery of the masses, the day of the banquet finally arrived.

It was night and the moonbeams were as calm as water. There were numerous luxurious carriages parked outside the Gu household, but there were still people who were arriving for the banquet.

As he took in all the compliments which were thrown at him, General Gu smiled until his eyes aligned in one long slit. His grinning, wrinkled old face displayed the utmost pride and delight as though these people were only fit to admire the Gu family.

During this time, an austere-looking carriage stopped at the gates. Everyone turned their gaze impulsively towards the carriage and immediately noticed the symbol on the carriage. Even those who were surrounding General Gu stopped their flattery...

"It's someone from the Hundred Herb Hall! With the kind of relationship between the Hundred Herb Hall and the Gu family, why would they be here?"

"Heh, you don't know about this. Even though the Hundred Herb Hall has a Martial King in charge, Gu Xianglin is the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction. The Gentle Breeze Faction has at least two Martial Kings. Therefore, don't you think that the Hundred Herb Hall wouldn't be nervous? I estimate that they are here to make peace and Gu Ruoyun of the Hundred Herb Hall is also a part of the Gu family. Elder Yu would not hesitate to take advantage of that relationship."

The crowd murmured at the mention of Gu Ruoyun.

They could not believe that an outstanding hero such as Gu Tian had bred this shameless woman! She had actually cajoled with an

old fart for her own selfish matters, this was an absolute devastation to Gu Tian's good name!

Furthermore, the story of this misdeed had come from General Gu's own mouth, there was no way that it could be false. No wonder General Gu had wanted to chase her out! If this kind of outrageous woman even placed a foot in their household, they would not even want it!

"You came?"

The old man shot an icy-cold gaze and watched as Gu Ruoyun stepped down from the carriage. His nose was raised and his eyes raised higher than the sky as he asked her.

For the first time, because of the Dongfang family, when he went to pay a visit, he had been asked to leave by this woman! The second time, in order to get a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill, he again approached her humbly. However, Gu Ruoyun had actually ruthlessly scammed him!

He bet that this young girl would not have thought that one day the Gu family could get back on their feet!

Even without Gu Shengxiao and her, he had another excellent grandchild!

Hahaha!

The old man belted out in delight internally as he thought about that. In his mind, he could almost see Gu Ruoyun and Elder Yu's pathetic demeanor as they knelt before him and begged for his forgiveness...

It felt good!

It felt really good!

In these repressive three years, he had never felt this good, ever!

"Grandfather, since the guests have arrived, let us head back in then."

At this moment, Gu Xianglin came from the side and said, "As for those who are still arriving, let the Gentle Breeze Faction's followers stay here to welcome them."

"Yes, absolutely."

The old man chuckled, "Xianglin, you too have not seen Gu Ruoyun for so many years now. Now she is here. Of course, if not for your generosity, she would not have the right to be here."

"Gu Ruoyun?" Gu Xianglin crinkled his brows and turned his head to look at the young woman who was clad in green...

In comparison to a few years ago, the young lady had become graceful. Her skin was fair like jade, her features were delicate and pretty. Even if it was not the kind of exceptional beauty that could knock others off their feet, it was a comfortably pleasant sight to look at. To him, Shi Yun from the Weapon Refining Sect was gentle and innocently beautiful like a white lotus, but the young woman before him was like a bamboo: elegant, refined and unyielding.

Gu Xianglin was slightly shocked, was this still the Gu Ruoyun who was physically skinny and cowardly?

Why was it that it seemed as if she had changed into another person within these few years, and there was not a trace of her former self to be found...

Chapter 146: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity (1)

Gu Xianglin regained his train of thought after a look of amazement flitted through his eyes. His tone of voice became indifferent and arrogant as he said, "Gu Ruoyun, I won't hold you fully accountable for the things which had happened during the previous years. However, you only need to bow to your grandfather with your face to the ground and admit that you were wrong. Only then will I forgive you for being young and frivolous and there will no longer be any more fuss about your past mistakes."

"Tee hee."

The bewitching woman next to Gu Ruoyun could not help but snigger when she heard this. Her seductive, fox-like eyes were like hooks that tugged at the heartstrings of those around her. Her charm was unparalleled.

"What are you laughing at?"

Gu Xianglin's brow crinkled tightly. This woman looked beautiful but she was not his type.

Especially when she had dared to mock him like this.

"I'm laughing at the dignified Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction who would actually force a lonely and helpless woman like this. I really don't know why you had sent her the invitation, was she invited to attend the banquet or was it to threaten her?"

There was a smile hanging on Wei Yiyi's face but she was icy-cold on the inside. This banquet was clearly a trap like the [Feast at Hong Gate](#). However, if they wanted to deal with her Master, they were truly being ludicrous.

Why would she come and attend this 'Feast at Hong Gate' without absolute certainty?

Gu Xianglin's eyes were getting colder, "Who are you? This is the Gu family's territory, no random people could just enter as they please!"

"Hehe." Wei Yiyi chuckled, the corners of her lips had hints of a smile, "It is not as if the Gu family had mentioned that disciples could not accompany their Masters to the banquet. Gu Ruoyun is my Master so naturally, I would be following her."

Master?

The audience was stupefied, some of them looked with surprise at Gu Ruoyun.

Then, a mocking voice snickered, "Gu Ruoyun, I would not have thought that while you went missing for three years, you had started accepting disciples. Did this woman learn how to seduce men from you? I think there is a possibility. Even though Elder Yu is old, at least he is the Master of the Hundred Herb Hall. It would not be a disadvantage for you to follow him, haha."

Gu Panpan gnashed her teeth at the sidelines. Her pretty little face was full of jealousy and hatred.

It was as though Gu Ruoyun was an absolute irreconcilable enemy of hers.

Wei Yiyi's eyes darkened and a cold glint passed within the depth of her eyes. She slowly raised her arm and a streak of spiritual power gradually coagulated in the palm of her hand. It was this moment that a hand reached from the side and gently grabbed her palm.

"Have you all invite me to attend the banquet or to denounce me publicly?" Gu Ruoyun coolly smiled as her clear eyes swept slowly through the crowd, "If you all do not welcome me here, then let me take my leave."

With that said, she pulled Wei Yiyi and turned to leave.

However, how could the old man give up such a wonderful

opportunity to humiliate her? He immediately glared at Gu Panpan before turning to Gu Ruoyun. He said neutrally, "The banquet tonight is held in honor of my grandson's return. Don't just stand around, come in and have a seat."

With the old man's words, Gu Panpan did not dare to say anything more. She could only stare at Gu Ruoyun and Wei Yiyi with disdain in her eyes as though the two women were something filthy and that just by looking at them would dirty her eyes.

In the banquet hall, everyone's seat was arranged according to their status which was why Gu Ruoyun and Wei Yiyi were assigned to an inconspicuous corner.

Even though it was at a corner, they were able to take in the full view of the banquet hall.

It was apparent that the old man had deliberately arranged it this way. His purpose was to allow Gu Ruoyun to clearly comprehend the Gu family's position right now.

"General Gu, Young Master, Elder Lei from the Heavenly Thunder Faction has received the invitation and has come to pay a visit."

Suddenly, an announcement came echoing from outside the banquet hall.

The [Feast at Hong Gate](#) was an actual historical event! It's kind of like the Chinese version of the Red Wedding from Game of Thrones, but perhaps less bloody. This was a banquet that was held with the intention to murder the guests.

[Read all about it here.](#)

Chapter 147: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity (2)

Both the eyes of the grandfather and the grandson of the Gu family lit up in delight. The capability of the Heavenly Thunder Faction was almost on par with the Gentle Breeze Faction, especially the master of the Heavenly Thunder Faction. Rumor has it that the master was approaching a breakthrough to become a mid-level Martial King. This had attracted some serious attention.

"The Heavenly Thunder Faction?"

Wei Yiyi who was on her seat arched her brow, "Even the people from the Heavenly Thunder Faction are here?"

"Do you know them?" Gu Ruoyun turned to Wei Yiyi and asked.

Wei Yiyi shrugged her shoulders, "Just the other day, the master of the Heavenly Thunder Faction sought me out to help treat his injuries, so I guess that counts. Also, a year ago, when I left to run an errand, I passed by the Heavenly Thunder Faction. When the master of the Heavenly Thunder Faction had found out about it, I was invited as a guest. However, I had refused. I did not think that I would meet with Elder Lei of the Heavenly Thunder Faction here."

As she was saying this, Gu Xianglin and an older person who was clad in purple robes chatted and laughed as they entered. However, just as Elder Lei stepped into the banquet hall, he felt a gaze trained upon him, which made him turn to look back at it.

With just one look, he froze as a streak of astonishment flashed through the depths of his eyes.

A year ago, when they heard that the Ghost Doctor would pass by the Heavenly Thunder Faction, it was Elder Lei and his company who had personally invited her. However, the Ghost Doctor had been relatively busy so she had turned them down. He had not

expected that after a year, he would meet her here.

Originally, Elder Lei did not really look up to the Gu household. It was just a common household in the secular world. What had they done to deserve to be of importance to him? But he could not disregard the Gentle Breeze Faction's reputation which was why he had come to attend the banquet at the Gu household.

If the Gu household could even invite the Ghost Doctor, then he should view them in a whole new perspective...

"General Gu, how did you manage to invite this lady?"

Actually, what Elder Lei had meant was, what method had they used to invite the Ghost Doctor here. Not to mention the fact that they were the Heavenly Thunder Faction, even the

Weapon Refining Sect did not garner that kind of respect.

After all, even though the Ghost Doctor was not the best when it came to capabilities, she was still the one who could snatch back lives from the King of Hell! In this land, who would not have an emergency illness? To offend her was like offending the King of Hell himself...

However, it was obvious that General Gu had misunderstood his meaning. He thought that Elder Lei was berating him on how this kind of woman could be invited to such a dignified occasion. He hurriedly opened his mouth and explained.

"You mean her? She is a disciple of my granddaughter, however..."

Initially, the old man had wanted to tell about Gu Ruoyun has been evicted out of the Gu household. That way, Elder Lei would not be dissatisfied with this prostitute-like woman defiling this banquet. But he couldn't even finish with his explanation before Elder Lei started to walk towards Wei Yiyi.

"Haha, Ghost Doctor, what a coincidence to actually meet you here."

The Elder's words caused Wei Yiyi and Gu Ruoyun's conversation to pause as Wei Yiyi turned to Elder Lei and coolly nodded, "It is quite a coincidence."

"This lady is..."

Elder Lei's smile was full of flattery before his gaze then swept towards Gu Ruoyun. Did General Gu say that his granddaughter was the Ghost Doctor's master? If that was so, this lady's medical skills should be better than Wei Yiyi's? How good was she? If Wei Yiyi could snatch back lives from the hands of the King of Hell, would she not happen to be able to restore youth as well?

"This is my Master."

Wei Yiyi pinched her lips together as she smiled and answered.

He knew it!

Elder Lei painfully gasped for breath. Just how strong would this lady in order to have the Ghost Doctor submit to her so willingly?

Ever since the people of the Heavenly Thunder Faction entered the Gu household's compound, everyone's gaze had been focused on them. When they saw the exchange between Elder Lei and Wei Yiyi and how the Elder addressed Wei Yiyi as the Ghost Doctor, they suddenly felt a thunder rolling past and were almost scared to death!

Chapter 148: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity (3)

This woman who had been by Gu Ruoyun's side was the widely acclaimed Ghost Doctor who could treat skeletons and bring back the dead?

Even though it was said that the Ghost Doctor had appeared before during the auction, those without a certain status and financial capability were not allowed to enter that auction! So it was no wonder that no one had recognized Wei Yiyi as the reputable Ghost Doctor when she appeared.

"Grandfather, he's joking, right?"

Gu Panpan's lips quivered and her pretty face turned ashen. She pulled General Gu's sleeve tightly and shivered as she asked.

That person whom she had accused of learning the art of seducing men from Gu Ruoyun was the Ghost Doctor? And Gu Ruoyun, that good-for-nothing, had turned out to be the Ghost Doctor's master? No! She refused to believe this! Gu Ruoyun was a good-for-nothing, how could the Ghost Doctor revere Gu Ruoyun as her master?

Compared to Gu Panpan's disbelieving reaction, Gu Xianglin's face was somber. Even though the Gentle Breeze Faction had sent people to attend the auction, that person was not him. It was also not any of the disciples here, so he too did not know about the relationship that Gu Ruoyun had with the Ghost Doctor.

"Gu Shengxiao, you had always surpassed me except for one thing! My younger sister was much more exemplary than your younger sister! The Gu Ruoyun back then was just a good-for-nothing! In this matter, you were never able to surpass me! But now..."

Now, Panpan was still a pampered princess of the family while

this woman had become the master of the Ghost Doctor!

At that thought, Gu Xianglin clenched his fist and his gloomy eyes focused intensely on Gu Ruoyun...

"Oh yes." Elder Lei seemed to remember something as he turned his head and asked, "General Gu, just now, you were in the middle of saying something?"

In comparison to the disdain that he had in the beginning, the tone of Elder Lei displayed a renewed tinge of respect.

The only reason being that this old man was the grandfather of the Ghost Doctor's Master. Even just based on this point, Elder Lei could not disregard him.

"N-nothing, it was nothing."

The old man shook his head as his face went pale but what could he say now? Say that he had evicted Gu Ruoyun out from the household a long time ago? The only reason he would admit that was if he was a fool. As for Gu Ruoyun, even if she did not want to admit her identity, she would not give him a hard time during the banquet.

"Oh, if that's the case." Elder Yu burst out laughing, "General Gu, your granddaughter has definitely her own forte, being able to become the master of the Ghost Doctor. However, I rather admire you for having such an outstanding granddaughter!"

As he finished speaking, the voice that made General Gu panic involuntarily came up.

"Elder Lei, you are wrong, I'm no longer the granddaughter of the Gu family, I'm only the daughter of Gu Tian. Three years ago, the Gu family had disowned me because they claimed that I was a good-for-nothing. I don't have any more ties with the Gu household."

The young woman's face was cool as though she was just illustrating a small matter. The smile on Elder Lei's face began to

disappear bit by bit. At this point, the old man could clearly feel the Elder's attitude changing before him.

"A good-for-nothing? Disowned?" Elder Yu said coldly, "In this case, she does not count as a family member of the Gu family then?"

The pale old man opened his mouth but could not say a word to his defense. After a long silence, he managed to squeeze out a few words, "She had been lacking too much in her talent and capacity. By the age of fourteen, she had only reached the second level in the Qi Collection Ranks..."

Even though she did have a breakthrough after that and became a Martial Warrior in less than a year's time, it was impossible for anyone to keep her around for being such a piece of thrash before that.

Elder Lei was a little surprised after hearing that. To only achieve the second level of the Qi Collection Ranks at the age of fourteen, this kind of capabilities could not have been any worse. Unconsciously he turned his head and very seriously assessed Gu Ruoyun. The more he looked, the tighter his brows creased.

Chapter 149: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity (4)

"General Gu, do you take me for an idiot? This girl currently looks to be around the age of seventeen or eighteen. That would mean that within these past three or four years, she has broken through to the top level of a Martial General from the second level of the Qi Collection Ranks?"

To be able to reach the top level of a Martial General from the second level of the Qi Collection Ranks within such a short span of three to four years, who else could have groomed such a genius besides the few powerful forces from the Spirit Sect?

This old man was obviously playing him for a fool!

How could he not be offended?

General Gu's face turned a little stiff, "Elder Lei, could you have been mistaken?"

Actually, the old man only wanted to remind Elder Lei to take another look, but he had not expected to anger Elder Lei with this one question.

"What do you mean by that? Are you saying that I cannot see clearly? That I cannot even see other people's capability clearly? If you do not believe me, get your grandson to invite the Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction to come here! In fact, I want to ask him what the meaning of this is. I came here as a guest and yet there are people who question my abilities."

Elder Lei, being the elder of the Heavenly Thunder Faction, always meant what he said. This old fellow was only a useless good for nothing and he even dared to question his opinions! Also, he more or less looked down on Gu Xianglin. After all, he was just the foster son of the Gentle Breeze Faction's Master, which was not really justifiable and there was nothing special about him either. If

it weren't for the order given by his Master, he would never have come to this stupid banquet.

However, Gu Ruoyun had never really expected Elder Lei to see through her capabilities. This really surprised her for a moment.

"The cultivation skill that Elder Lei practices is called the Heavenly Eye technique, there's nothing that can escape his sight."

As though knowing of Gu Ruoyun's queries, the Ghost Doctor who was by her side explained the situation to her. Gu Ruoyun nodded when she heard it, she was curious just now as to why Elder Lei was able to see through her capabilities. She had not known that it was because of the Heavenly Eye technique.

"General Gu, you should look for a better excuse next time. No one would believe this. On top of that, the Ghost Doctor reveres her as her Master so her medical skills must be better than the reputable Ghost Doctor herself. Despite this, the Gu family had disowned her as a good-for-nothing. If I had a granddaughter like that, I would protect her like a treasured object. How could I be willing to disown her?"

Elder Lei did not understand General Gu's motive. How could he have disowned such an exceptional granddaughter? And in contrast, he continued to treat those useless people as treasures? When he heard that, the old man felt as if his throat was being strangled by a hand. He could not make a sound and his face turned ghastly ashen without a trace of color in it.

At this moment, it seems that the guests in the banquet hall had snapped back from their shock and suddenly there were waves of discussions.

"Gu Ruoyun is actually the Ghost Doctor's master? This Ghost Doctor's status is really high, and who on this land does not need to pay her some respect? With the Ghost Doctor as her disciple, does she still need to sell her flesh to seduce Elder Yu of the Hundred Herb Hall? The funny thing was, Gu Panpan even

condemned the Ghost Doctor for learning the art of seduction from Gu Ruoyun."

"We too only heard about it from General Gu, plus with the way Elder Lei was defending Gu Ruoyun, we have to believe this claim. It is pretty obvious that General Gu was being a sour grape and he had deliberately framed Gu Ruoyun. As for the reason that Elder Yu had protected her, it was definitely out of respect for the Ghost Doctor."

The whispers of the crowd entered Elder Lei's ears and his eyes widened in disbelief.

Was this damn matter even humanly possible? Actually accusing her of selling her body to seduce the old man of the Hundred Herb Hall? Did she even need to do that? No matter where it was, the Ghost Doctor could become an appointed Imperial physician with her reputation.

Hold on!

The Hundred Herb Hall?

Suddenly, Elder Lei remembered the shocking auction which had been held by the Hundred Herb Hall three years ago. He turned a questioning gaze towards Gu Ruoyun.

Her medical skills must be brilliant if she could get the Ghost Doctor to acknowledge her as her Master! For example, the skill to change one's appearance...

Therefore, could it be that the auction that took place three years ago had anything to do with this young lady?

Chapter 150: The Mysterious Masked Man

(1)

For a moment, the gears inside Elder Yu's mind were turning.

That was right. If that auction had nothing to do with her, how could the prideful Ghost Doctor revere her as a master? It was not only that; the fact that a Beauty Rejuvenation Pill was used to treat the injuries on the Ghost Doctor's face should also not be forgotten.

In this case, does this mean that this young woman knows how to refine pills?

Truthfully, it did not matter if Gu Ruoyun had anything to do with the auction or not. There was no other possible reason for the Heavenly Thunder Faction to have such a good relationship with her aside from the fact that she was the Master of the Ghost Doctor. That alone was reason enough!

As Elder Lei thought about how he could be friendly to Gu Ruoyun, an announcement came suddenly, interrupting everyone's thoughts.

"General, the Heavenly Dragon Order, the Hundred Flower Palace, and the Wind Hall have all come to pay a visit."

General Gu rapidly regained his thoughts when he heard that and his weathered old face lit up with joy as he thought, "So what if Gu Ruoyun has the Ghost Doctor and Elder Lei by her side? The powerful influences who were invited by the Gu family don't only include the Heavenly Thunder Faction. You just sit tight. In time, you'll realize the true strength of the Gu family when they call on their allies!"

At this thought, he excitedly said, "Xianglin, let's go welcome our guests who had traveled from so far."

The grandfather and grandson pair immediately walked out from

the banquet hall through the door. Elder Lei crinkled his eyebrows as he watched them leave and a streak of determination flashed through the depths of his eyes as he said, "Lady Ruoyun, honorable Ghost Doctor. Rest assured that no matter what, we the Heavenly Thunder Faction will always stand by your side."

With this one declaration, Elder Lei made clear to all the side he had chosen to stand with.

What a joke, so what if he was opposing numerous powerful influences? No matter what, he would not dare to offend the Ghost Doctor and Gu Ruoyun! Otherwise, he would definitely regret it in the future. Moreover, if the Ghost Doctor had not helped him back then, the Heavenly Thunder Faction's Master would have passed away then. How could he forget her deeds?

"Thank you very much." Wei Yiyi smiled alluringly as she said, "I, Wei Yiyi will remember your kindness, Elder Lei. However, I don't believe that General Gu has the ability to rally people from so many powerful places to do his bidding. The most he can do is to humiliate us slightly."

In truth, Wei Yiyi predicted it accurately. No matter what General Gu did, he did not have the competence to have those factions take his side. All he could do was to brag about his abilities before Gu Ruoyun.

"Aside from bragging, what other abilities does he have?" Wei Yiyi mocked.

General Gu brought in a group of people and entered the banquet hall just as Wei Yiyi said this. There was a look of obvious delight plastered across his face.

"That's right. General Gu, I have a matter to inquire of you." The Left Protector of the Heavenly Dragon Order suddenly stopped in his tracks and turned to the old man, "I heard that there's a young lady who goes by the name of Gu Ruoyun in the Gu household, is that true?"

"Oh? Even the Heavenly Dragon Order is looking for Gu Ruoyun?" A beautiful lady smiled sweetly with mirth she said, "Coincidentally, the Hundred Flower Palace is looking for her too."

"Haha, this is really a coincidence."

The one who said that was the Second Master of the Wind Hall, Feng Lei. He guffawed and said, "The person that you two are looking for just so happens to be the person the Wind Hall is also looking for. General, where is Gu Ruoyun?"

General Gu was stunned, why did these three people want to find Gu Ruoyun? Could it be that this woman had caused some kind of trouble outside and people were seeking their revenge by coming here?

"This..." General Gu was in a difficult spot, "The person you three are looking for was indeed part of the Gu family. However, she had been disowned not too long ago. Regardless of what she has done outside, it has nothing to do with the Gu family. Everything that happens has its reasons, every debt; its debtors. She's sitting right there. The three of you can look for her by yourselves."

The three visitors were confounded by what he had said. However, when they saw Gu Ruoyun chatting happily with the Ghost Doctor, they immediately disregarded whatever he had said earlier and hurried in their steps to approach her.

Chapter 151: The Mysterious Masked Man

(2)

Gu Ruoyun's brows furrowed as she noticed the group of people headed towards her. A thread of radiance flashed through her clear eyes.

"You must be Lady Ruoyun."

A bold and forthright smile rose on Feng Lei's handsome face, "I am Feng Lei from Wind Hall. Your reputation precedes you, Lady Ruoyun. I've purposely come for a visit, I hope you don't mind."

"In other words, I did not come to Gu Xianglin's banquet in honor of his arrival. I'm here to meet Gu Ruoyun, which has nothing to do with any of you."

Even Gu Ruoyun was stunned, what more about the others. She remembered that she does not have any connections with the Wind Hall, in fact, the distance between the Wind Hall and Azure Dragon Country was really quite far. It was impossible that her reputation could have reached that far!

Gu Panpan had set her eyes on Feng Lei since the very beginning. He was not only dashing handsome but was also the Second Master of the Wind Hall. He did not only have the looks but also a higher status than the rest. "But why do all the excellent men out there only have their eyes out for that b*tch, Gu Ruoyun!?" Thought Gu Panpan.

As she thought of this, Gu Panpan clenched her fist in jealousy and she glared at the young lady's pretty, delicate, and calm face in a fit of anger.

"Hehe." The seductive lady from the Hundred Flower Palace giggled and said, "Master Feng Lei, you've beaten us all to it. Lady Ruoyun, I too have heard about your reputation since a long while ago. So, I've been eager to have a glance at your beautiful face."

As she said this, she thoroughly sized up Gu Ruoyun.

So, she was the one whom that important person had assigned for her to protect today? Tsk tsk, she did not know how this young lady had become involved with those people from that great organization, especially when that person was most likely to be chosen as successor of that organization. Nonetheless, that person has already made a promise; if her safety was guaranteed, the Hundred Flower Palace will have a spot to cultivate at that place in the future.

Even though it was just a spot for cultivation, it was also the one thing many other forces were after and it was just too enticing.

At this moment, General Gu's face changed again.

He had initially thought that Gu Ruoyun had offended these influential people so they had come to seek her out for revenge. However, he had not expected that this girl had not only unknowingly become the master of the Ghost Doctor, but had also tangled herself with these powerful people.

The fact was, these powers were equal to the Gentle Breeze Faction.

"Did all of you make a mistake? Isn't Gu Ruoyun just a good-for-nothing? What type of reputation could you all have looked forward to? She's a b*tch who seduced an old man to protect her own interests!"

Gu Panpan had completely lost her mind and yelled loudly without thinking.

No matter what, she could not believe that this good-for-nothing whom she had been oppressing for over ten years would be able to turn around without so much as a warning!

She could not accept this immense contrast in their fates at all, it was as though she was initially a millionaire while the other was her slave. However, one day the slave had turned her fate around

and become the millionaire while she was now the slave.

How could she accept this?

"Panpan!"

Gu Xianglin's face changed greatly as he roared. The thing was, the Gu family could not afford to offend these people. Now that she had offended each and every one of them, even the Gentle Breeze Faction could not defend her.

Gu Xianglin unconsciously looked at Gu Ruoyun, his eyes dark and foreboding.

He did not know what diabolical plot she had used to become the Ghost Doctor's master and he truly underestimated her capabilities. As for the reactions by the other factions, it was probably only because of the Ghost Doctor's influence.

After all, she had no other backers aside from the Ghost Doctor.

However, Gu Xianglin had assumed that he knew his cousin sister Gu Ruoyun pretty well; he thought she had no knowledge of any medical skills! Even if she did have some strange encounter later in her life, it was impossible that she could surpass the Ghost Doctor within a few years. The only possibility was that she had used her own mouth to deceive the Ghost Doctor.

If there was any chance to fix this situation, he needed to expose this faker.

Chapter 152: The Mysterious Masked Man

(3)

Gu Xianglin averted his eyes and looked at Gu Ruoyun before speaking in a calm manner, "Sister Ruoyun, we have known each other for so many years, why do I not know that you do have medical skills? If you don't have the actual skills or knowledge and was only basing it on your eloquence in claiming to be the Ghost Doctor's master, sooner or later you will be at the losing end."

As he said this, the man shook his head with a worried expression, as though he was an older brother who was genuinely concerned about his younger sister.

Unfortunately, many people in the hall were well aware of the conflict Gu Ruoyun has with the Gu family. Gu Xianglin was more than eager to see her on her deathbed, so why would he care if she was at the losing end?

"The Ghost Doctor's Master?" Feng Lei was stunned, he looked with surprise at Gu Ruoyun and suddenly he bellowed in laughter, "Haha, so Lady Ruoyun is actually the Ghost Doctor's Master. To have such skills at this age, this is really an unfair insightfulness for the rest of us."

At the beginning, they were only helping Gu Ruoyun because they had been entrusted to do so by that important person. Now, they genuinely wished to have a good relationship with her. After all, who did not have moments when their lives were in danger? This friendship will come in handy as a lifesaving cure when that moment comes.

It was only many years after that Feng Lei will come to appreciate his decision today. It was precisely because of this decision that he would be able to survive the toughest and most dangerous time for the Wind Hall.

"Oh, yes." Feng Lei seemed to have remembered something else as he turned to a pale-faced General Gu, "I remember that you mentioned just now that you have disowned Lady Ruoyun from the Gu household, is it true that this has happened?"

"This... That..." The old man's voice began to tremble, "Master Feng Lei, there has been some misunderstanding in the midst of things. Listen to what I have to say first."

"Hmph!"

Feng Lei snorted, "Misunderstanding? How could there be a misunderstanding when it had personally come out from your mouth? Also, looks like the Gu family does not really welcome my presence here. If that is the case, then I will take my leave!"

With that said, his gaze fell upon Gu Ruoyun again, "Lady Ruoyun, if there is anyone here who has bullied you, you can come and tell me. I will leave for now but tomorrow I will personally pay a visit to the Hundred Herb Hall. However, with the Ghost Doctor as your disciple, I have a good idea that no one would be foolish enough to offend you. Haha!"

What kind of character was the Ghost Doctor? She had saved countless masters cultivators in the past. All that was needed was a simple request from her and, even if they were thousands of miles away, those people would rush over to her aid.

"Hold on."

Seeing that Feng Lei was about to turn and leave, Gu Ruoyun suddenly stood up and stopped him in his tracks.

There was a smile on her face and her clear eyes were like pools of water while mirth hung on the corners of her lips. People had no idea what she had to say next.

Until everyone's line of vision had fallen on her pretty and delicate face, she took her time to say, "Since every order and faction are here, I will like to make an announcement on an

important matter as the representative of the Hundred Herb Hall."

The young lady paused and then continued, "Do you all still remember the auction that took place three years ago?"

The auction that had taken place three years ago was so shocking that it was impossible for them to not know about it.

However, the crowd was wondering why Gu Ruoyun had the sudden urge to talk about the auction right now?

The crowd whispered to each other as they contemplated and their eyes were filled with curiosity.

With everyone's questioning gaze upon her, Gu Ruoyun slowly opened her mouth.

"Not too long ago, fortunately, the Hundred Herb Hall has managed to obtain a few more pills. So, it will be placed within the Hundred Herb Hall to be sold. This time, it will not be carried out in the form of an auction but it will be sold with the price clearly stated! However, due to their scarcity, the stock is very limited. If there is a need for it, please proceed to the Hundred Herb Hall to purchase the pills as soon as possible!"

A loud rumbling sound could be heard!

Like a thunderbolt from out of nowhere, everyone remained rooted on the spot in that instance!

What did she say just now? The Hundred Herb Hall was going to sell more Beauty Rejuvenation Pills? Did they hear it correctly? The Beauty Rejuvenation Pill still exists?

Chapter 153: The Mysterious Masked Man

(4)

"Lady Ruoyun, is what you said true?"

Amongst the banquet seats, a middle-aged man with a big pot belly swallowed his saliva, his eyes filled with pleasant surprise. However, with an afterthought, he hesitantly asked: "Is there any requirements when purchasing the pills?"

For example, to be a certain identity or something similar to it.

Gu Ruoyun swept through the middle-aged man with her eyes, she smiled as she said: "Rest assured Prime Minister Cheng, the pills are on a first come first serve basis, there will not be any requirements, of course, provided that you all have enough gold coins. After all the prices at the Hundred Herb Hall do not come cheap at all, if you do not have enough gold coins, you can trade with goods of an equal price."

The response given by her was akin to giving everyone a reassurance. After all, the imperial government officials were not qualified to attend the previous auction, so they had some worries.

"That is good, that is good."

The middle-aged man was happy and it was obvious that he was relieved. There was respect in his gaze as he looked at Gu Ruoyun.

As for tonight's main person, Gu Xianglin had been put aside at the back of everyone's mind, as though they had forgotten about this person...

Gu Xianglin watched coldly at the toady people surrounding Gu Ruoyun, he snorted through his nostrils with disdain, he did not believe that whatever pills these were, they were really that amazing!

"Also, there is one more important announcement to make

tonight," Gu Ruoyun paused for a while, her eyes swept through every member of the crowd one by one, and finally stopped at both the grandfather and grandson of the Gu family. She then smiled coldly, her eyes gleaming with frost, "From this moment onwards, anyone who is affiliated with the Gu family and the Gentle Breeze Faction should not even think of getting a single pill from the Hundred Herb Hall! No matter the kind of serious disease or injuries, the Ghost Doctor will also refuse them treatment!"

"Who do you think you are? You do not represent the Hundred Herb Hall!" Gu Panpan could not accept this wedge as she crazily yelled, "And did not you all hear clearly what my brother had just said? No one is more aware than us of whether this woman is the real deal or not! Just because she had swayed you all with a few sentences and now you all believe her? All of you are really a bunch of fools."

The Gu family members' face turned sour all at once at Gu Panpan's outburst. Even though Gu Xianglin had tried to expose Gu Ruoyun for not having any real skills or knowledge, he had done it in a way that did not offend anyone. However, Gu Panpan's choice of words had ridiculed everyone.

Everyone in the hall had an unsightly look on their faces as they glared inhospitably at the members of the Gu family.

Obviously, Gu Panpan did not notice this at all as she closed in on Gu Ruoyun and her teeth gnashed together. She hated the woman in front of her to the point that she wanted to cut her up into many pieces.

"Gu Ruoyun, you should really take a good look at how austere you are, especially with the horse carriage outside, it's so run down. I was embarrassed when that thing passed by my side! Look at the mount that my brother has, now that is truly majestic looking! Even my brother's mount can be this awe-inspiring but you, who claims to be the Ghost Doctor's master are using this sad looking carriage? It is just too laughable."

She chortled as she continued, "Even though I've never met the Ghost Doctor, but even I know that her looks are ugly. However, three years ago, you've somehow found this prostitute and brought her to the auction. She even claimed to be the Ghost Doctor who was healed by the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill but who would believe that? Except for you bunch of fools, who else would have believed that?"

"Shut up!"

General Gu had originally wanted to stop Gu Panpan's outburst but he was caged by a powerful aura, he wasn't able to say anything no matter what until just now. After that powerful aura had disappeared, only then could he lift his hand to slap Gu Panpan vehemently across the face.

Chapter 154: The Mysterious Masked Man

(5)

Gu Panpan saw stars after being hit by her grandfather. After she had regained her composure, she looked confusedly at the old man.

‘Grandfather, why did you hit me?’

"Stupid, you are too damn stupid!"

The old man was furiously stomping his feet, he was frustrated as he tried to discipline her.

Gu Panpan was different from Gu Ruoyun, she had been spoiled since she was a little girl and did not know her place. Also, she thought that with Gu Xianglin backing her up, no one here would dare to do anything to her.

Even if the Wind Hall had some influence, but it was apparent that they would not oppose the Gentle Breeze Faction who was equal in power.

Of course, if it hadn't been for her brother Gu Xianglin, she would not have dared to humiliate everyone in the hall.

But she had not thought that her own grandfather would slap her in front of so many people, this caused Gu Panpan much sorrow.

"Elder Lei, Master Feng Lei, my granddaughter is naïve, please do not take offense."

The old man wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and said with a simpering smile.

"Hmph!" Elder Lei snorted, "I did not let you stop that woman just now because I wanted to listen to what she had to say. This was truly eye-opening for us, even the identity of the Ghost Doctor could also be doubted by her? Or could it be said that all of us have a problem with our eyesight?"

Gu Panpan lips quivered and her face had turned so pale until she could not speak at all. However, her gaze showed great dissatisfaction as she glared ferociously at Gu Ruoyun.

"Alright, that's enough drama already, we should be going back."

At that, Gu Ruoyun slowly stood up and chuckled as she said, "I only took the opportunity during this banquet to announce these two things. Since we have accomplished what we had set out to do, it's time for us to take our leave. Wei Yiyi, let's go."

"Yes, Master."

Wei Yiyi stood up and winked at Gu Xianglin before speaking with an alluring smile: "Young Master Gu, are you satisfied with today's banquet? Hahaha!"

With that said, she guffawed and, following behind Gu Ruoyun's footsteps, left the banquet hall as well.

Gu Xianglin clenched his fist tightly as he watched the two silhouettes disappear under the moonlight.

These two had done this on purpose! They deliberately wanted them to make a fool of themselves during this banquet! All of that had been a part of their plan!

That was right, Gu Xianglin guessed that correctly. The motive for Gu Ruoyun and her party had been to cause trouble during the banquet, that was all there was to it. The Gu family had set out to humiliate them but they too had forgotten that those who ridicule others will be ridiculed in return.

What they had not expected was that Elder Lei and the rest would come out of nowhere. However, with these people's appearances, it did help them in accomplishing their target.

Wei Yiyi felt really good when she thought of the looks on their faces just now!

"Wei Yiyi, it's already been three years."

Under the moonlight, the young lady stopped in her tracks and the faint moonbeams wrapped around her body, illuminating her with a cool radiance.

"I've grown a lot within these three years. There's no more need to hide my true capability like back then. Three years of keeping a low profile, it is about time we appear before the world." She frowned slightly, "It is just that during these three years, I still have not found any clues regarding the disappearance of my parents."

She said that they had disappeared, not that they were dead.

It was unexplainable but Gu Ruoyun has a feeling that Gu Tian and his wife were still alive! In fact, this feeling has only gotten more intense within these three years!

Wei Yiyi kept silent for a while, "Master, during these three years, scouts from the Devil Sect have been investigating the incident that happened ten years ago. Even though they have not gotten a complete truth, but lately there has been news. Somehow, Second Master Gu has something to do with the disappearance of Gu Tian and his wife."

Chapter 155: The Mysterious Masked Man

(6)

Bang!

Gu Ruoyun punched the tree next to her as she smirked coldly, "Young Master Dongfang had told me that the Gu family was definitely involved in this! Once I find out who had plotted against them, I swear upon my soul that I'll vanquish them to Kingdom Come with no chance for reincarnation!"

Wei Yiyi hesitated, "Master, shall we capture Second Master Gu for interrogation?"

"There's no need for that." Gu Ruoyun's throat felt dry and she answered with a hoarse voice, "Do you think that that fellow has the capability to go against my parents? Surely there's someone who has been helping him! I don't want to arouse any suspicion before finding out that person's identity. This was also the reason why I've only been causing trouble for the Gu family instead of directly attacking them."

Gu Ruoyun would never do something if she wasn't absolutely certain of the outcome.

Once she attacks, she would grab them by the throat.

She would not endanger herself no matter what!

"Who's there?"

Suddenly, Gu Ruoyun narrowed her eyes and gazed intensely at an ancient tree behind her, "There's no need to hide your breath anymore, come out! I've already detected your presence."

Wei Yiyi was stunned momentarily before her eyes followed the young lady's gaze.

A person slowly walked out from behind the ancient tree.

It was a man and he wore a mask. Beneath the black mask was a pair of ice-cold pupils like a panther's eyes in the night that traps its prey. However, a fleeting burst of warmth appeared in that cold glare for a quick moment as he looked at the young girl in green.

Gu Ruoyun's brows were knotted in a frown. She can't put her finger on it but this man's gaze was somehow very familiar. However, she just can't recall where she had known him from.

"Who are you? Have we met before?"

The man opened his mouth and it was as though there was a mountain of words that he wanted to say to her. In the end, he swallowed all those words and instead only said one word in a cold and hoarse voice.

"No."

Gu Ruoyun laughed coldly, "If we've never met, then why are you following me?"

The moment she threw those words at him, she saw the man in black turn to stare at her coldly. His gaze was filled with murderous intent.

"Master, be careful!"

Seeing the man appear in front of Gu Ruoyun, Wei Yiyi's face changed and she immediately threw herself towards them. Her seductively charming face was filled with rage. Who was this man? Why does he want to hurt her Master?

However, when the man reached Gu Ruoyun, he pulled her into his embrace before swiftly raising his other arm in defense. In an instant, Wei Yiyi heard a noise and a figure fell from the sky.

The person's face was full of fear as he stared in shock at the man who was holding Gu Ruoyun in his embrace.

H-how had he discovered him?

Wei Yiyi's heart calmed down at the scene. It seems that this man

was not here to kill Gu Ruoyun. His real target had been that assassin who was hidden in the night sky...

"Speak! Who are you? Who sent you?" The man throbbed with a murderous vibe as he stared coldly at the killer.

"There's no need to question him," Gu Ruoyun said as she waved her arms, "He's from the Gentle Breeze Faction and was probably sent by Gu Xianglin. He has been following me since I left the Gu household. My previous conversation with Wei Yiyi was intentionally for him to eavesdrop on and to see when he would make a move on me."

The assassin's body started to tremble uncontrollably as if a tub of icy-cold water had been dumped onto him.

She knows... she knows everything! She had known from the moment he had started following her. This meant that from the start, she never planned to let him off alive...

Just how scary was this woman?

The fact that the Hidden Breath Technique that he was practicing had been seen through by this masked man was understandable as the masked man was powerful. But how had she detected his breathing?

This time, what kind of an enemy had the Young Master offended?

"You... who are you?" He looked at Gu Ruoyun and asked with a stutter.

Chapter 156: The Longevity Pill (1)

"Master, what should we do with this guy?"

Wei Yiyi's eyes glistened coldly as she fretted. She didn't even notice that an assassin from the Gentle Breeze Faction had been following them all the while. If it weren't for the sharp senses of her Master, perhaps he would have already successfully carried out his orders.

Gu Ruoyun lifted her head and looked at the man before her. She questioned him in an expressionless voice, "Gu Xianglin had ordered you to stalk me but it wasn't for something as simple as attacking me. Otherwise, you wouldn't have been in hiding without making a move. Speak now, what's his true motive?"

"Don't ask me. I'll never tell even if you were to torture me!"

The assassin had recovered from his panic and gritted his teeth as he prepared for the worst.

"You wish to die?"

Gu Ruoyun laughed.

For some reason, the assassin's body trembled when he saw her smile. A pure fear went through his very soul. It wasn't long before his clothes became soaked with cold sweat.

The young girl did not say anything else and the entire night sky fell silent. It was horrifyingly quiet. This feeling had the assassin in pins and needles, it was more unbearable than being tortured.

After a long while, a quiet and clear voice sounded from the girl, "Do you know why I had intentionally let you listen in on my conversation with Wei Yiyi?"

The killer was in a daze and as he looked with confusion at Gu Ruoyun.

Had she used those words to trick him into revealing himself?

No! That's not right. If she had already been aware of him then she didn't need to use any others tactics to detect his presence.

"It's because..." Gu Ruoyun smiled as she stared at the man. Her voice like a devil straight from hell that led one, step by step, towards an inescapable oblivion. "I needed your help to do one thing. More accurately speaking, I want you to be my spy in the Gu household to investigate the perpetrator of my parents' death."

"Forget about it!"

The flustered assassin shouted - he would never bow to this woman!

"That's not your choice to make."

The young girl's delicate face was still full of smiles, "Baobao, it's your turn now. Let the people of the Gentle Breeze Faction know the true might of a spirit beast mount!"

"Awoooooo!"

A wolf's howl broke the silent night and scared the assassin half to death.

"Wolf... How could there be a wolf here?"

He mumbled that question with an ashen face. He then looked at Gu Ruoyun and it was as though he had seen something scary - his eyes widened and he became so stricken with panic that he could not even utter a word.

Under the moonlight, a white snow wolf stood beside the young girl. It was majestic, like a guardian angel who was shielding the person it wanted to protect.

"A spirit beast!"

The assassin's face paled further as he thought of ways to retreat. Although the mounts of the Gentle Breeze Faction were also spirit beasts, they were from the lowest tier of spirit beasts and were easy to tame. However, snow wolves were different. They were hard to

tame and even harder for anyone to bind them to a contract with a human...

Most importantly, this snow wolf was fiercely strong! Its level of power was comparable with the Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction!

But their Master was a Martial King cultivator! How had this little girl possibly managed to tame this snow wolf?

"What kind of enemy had the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction made?" His face was pale and his body was quivering. With a face of despair and hopelessness, "We're doomed, the Young Master has brought upon the death of the Gentle Breeze Faction through his own hands!"

"Roar!"

Baobao roared once. At first, the assassin had thought that it was warning him but he quickly realized that something was amiss. He felt as though his soul was being trapped and he couldn't break away from the binding!

Chapter 157: The Longevity Pill (2)

Bit by bit, the assassin's fearful eyes turned as dull as a piece of wood.

"What's your name?"

Gu Ruoyun's voice was like magic and compelled the assassin to obediently reply, "Reporting to Master, my name Li Chen."

"So your name is Li Chen, huh? You can return now. Keep a watchful eye on Second Master Gu and when you see any suspicious activities, report back to me through soul telepathy."

Li Chen was being controlled by Baobao. As there was a contract between Baobao and Gu Ruoyun it was possible for Li Chen to communicate to them through soul telepathy. Of course, with the capabilities of Baobao, it could only control souls which were beneath the level of Martial Kings.

"Master, Baobao can do this as well?" Wei Yiyi's beautiful eyes were opened wide in surprise as she asked in puzzlement, "Since it has this ability, why don't we use it to control Second Master Gu and get all the information we want directly from him?"

Gu Ruoyun shook her head, "I would have done it already if it was that simple. There's a mysterious force backing Second Master Gu. If I were to control his soul, those people will immediately take notice and it won't be safe. What I need to find out now is who they are and about their feud with my parents."

"Master, shouldn't you thank Gu Xianglin for sending someone to you?" Wei Yiyi blinked her eyes innocently and grinned. Obviously, seeing someone from the Gu household make a fool out of himself has lightened her mood considerably.

Gu Ruoyun smiled, "That's right, just now..."

She turned to look for the masked man and realized that there was no one behind her. He had disappeared without a trace.

"Master," Wei Yiyi asked hesitantly, "That man, what's his story?"

"I'm not sure."

Gu Ruoyun shook her head, "But he was without ill intentions."

Moreover, to reasons unbeknownst to Gu Ruoyun, she couldn't help but feel safe and calm as the man was holding her in his arms.

"Never mind." Gu Ruoyun retracted her gaze, "Let's go, Wei Yiyi."

Just as she was about to leave, she seemed to feel something and took a second look at the ancient tree that man had been hiding behind previously.

When Gu Ruoyun and Wei Yiyi's figures have disappeared from view, a black-clothed shadow slowly stepped out from behind the ancient tree. The man pursed his thin lips and his expression carried a chilling determination. However, his pitch-dark eyes continued to look at the receding form of the young girl with a sense of gentleness and familiarity.

"I'm sorry, Yun'er. I can't reunite with you yet, please forgive me..."

...

Three years ago, there was an auction which had shocked countless people. Therefore, when the Hundred Herb Hall announced that the Beauty Rejuvenation Pills will be made available for purchase, it instantly caused a storm within the entire Azure Dragon Country. All the high officials and nobles began gathering their riches so that they can get their hands on one of the pills.

Though some of them may not necessarily need the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill for themselves, once they heard about the rare and valuable pills, they immediately wanted to vie and try to obtain one for themselves.

However, once they were in the Hundred Herb Hall, they immediately became abnormally quiet. Perhaps they were afraid that they would be chased out of the Hall if they became too disorderly.

"Welcome everyone! We have quite a good turnout today." Shopkeeper Zhao let out a dry cough and proclaimed with a bright smile, "We only have a limited number of pills prepared today so only twenty people would be able to purchase a pill. Since there are already twenty of you here, there will be nothing left for the latecomers. For today, we are not only selling the Beauty Rejuvenation Pills, we will also be selling Longevity Pills."

Everyone's heart skipped a beat as Shopkeeper Zhao finished speaking.

Chapter 158: The Longevity Pill (3)

They had thought that the Beauty Rejuvenation Pills were precious enough, now there were even some Longevity Pills!

Though the Ghost Doctor was said to be able to resurrect the dead, this was only possible if the Ghost Doctor was able to heal the patient of their sickness and wounds while the patient was still alive. Even the Ghost Doctor cannot prolong one's lifespan so you could imagine how incredible this Longevity Pill was!

"Shopkeeper Zhao, are... Are you telling the truth?"

A young man in the crowd asked with a shaky voice.

Shopkeeper Zhao glanced at Gu Ruoyun who was seated beside him. After she nodded to him, he firmly responded, "Of course it's true. I swear upon the Hundred Herb Hall's name that this is the truth."

The young man was moved to tears upon hearing those words, "That's wonderful! My grandfather is saved, my grandfather is saved!"

At this moment, after hearing such shocking news, everyone forgot the fact that they were in the Hundred Herb Hall and began to cause a commotion. Their expression and tone of speaking were filled with ecstasy.

If this matter was true, this could probably be an even bigger splash than the auction three years ago!

"Longevity Pills? Hehe, wouldn't it be against nature if mankind could prolong their lives?"

Suddenly, a cold smirking voice was heard from outside the door.

Shopkeeper Zhao frowned and lifted his head to the source of the voice. He saw Gu Xianglin leading the Gentle Breeze Faction into the Hundred herb Hall from outside.

None of them had friendly faces. they were obviously here to cause trouble.

"Shopkeeper Zhao, we are cultivators and cultivators should not think of changing fate!" Gu Xianglin smirked, "Changing our fate will bring divine punishment onto ourselves. I don't believe most of you would be so stupid to lose your soul to prolong the life of those who don't matter. These pills must be fake! Most importantly, everyone knows that pill formulas have disappeared from the world and many have failed in their research on pill formulas. This is enough to know that there's no such thing as a pill master in the world!"

When he had started cultivating, his Master had told him to stay away from changing one's fate or one would lose their soul without a trace through divine punishment. He refused to believe that these old farts would not understand this principle so therefore, these pills could not possibly be Longevity Pills!

A soft laugh was heard just as the crowd was starting to look at each other in dismay, "Pills are already against nature but that doesn't mean that pill masters would receive divine punishment. Changing fate is forcefully changing one's destiny but pills only make changes to one's body through external forces. As for your last few words... Who could guarantee that after all these years, certain exceptions would appear?"

Gu Xianglin's pupils turned glum as he stared at coldly Gu Ruoyun, "Little Sister Ruoyun, do you really want to cause the Hundred Herb Hall and your own family to become enemies?"

"Own family?" Gu Ruoyun chuckled sarcastically, "I apologize, the only family I recognize are my parents and Gu Shengxiao. As for you guys? You're just strangers with blood ties."

"Great! Awesome!" Gu Xianglin smirked again, "I hope you'll not regret your words today! However, no matter what you've just said, I'll prove to everyone that the Hundred Herb Hall is a lie and

a cheat! Those pills are all fakes!"

Fake?

The crowd started whispering to each other and the discussion quickly became heated.

They had seen the success of the previous auction at the Hundred Herb Hall. They found it hard to believe that these Longevity Pills were fakes but the Young Master of the Gentle Breeze Faction had sounded so confident about the fact. Could it be possible that he has proof?

Chapter 159: The Longevity Pill (4)

"Everyone, to prove the validity of pills, we have invited someone to verify its authenticity. We'll invite him to come in now."

Shopkeeper Zhao let out a dry cough before speaking with a bright smile.

The bickering crowd fell silent the moment these words were conveyed and shifted their gaze towards the door. Soon after, they heard a light coughing sound as an old man with a cane walked into the Hundred Herb Hall.

The old man looked senile and needed help from others to walk. His old face was as wrinkled as a withered tree bark. One could tell that he was almost at the end of his life's journey without much time left to spare.

"Isn't that the Imperial Tutor?"

"The Imperial Tutor is just an ordinary person. His lifespan wasn't very long to begin with and now he's in his nineties. The court physician has diagnosed that he has less than three months left. If the Hundred Herb Hall has invited him, could it be that the Longevity Pills are real?"

The Imperial Tutor holds a position of high prestige within Azure Dragon Country. Even though he was not a cultivator, he was knowledgeable and honest. That made him the perfect candidate to prove that the pills were real.

"Hehe. I thought I only had three months left to live. I can't believe that the Hundred Herb Hall has invited me to test the longevity pill. I'm flattered."

The Imperial Tutor spoke slowly and panted after each sentence as if it were his last.

Shopkeeper Zhao did not say anything else and instructed his men to hand a pill over to the Imperial Tutor.

The Imperial Tutor smiled before strenuously raising his quivering arm and placed the pill into his mouth.

His facial expression was calm without a surge of emotion.

The crowd fixed their gaze on the Imperial Tutor, afraid that they might miss a moment.

Gu Xianglin narrowed his eyes as a strange spark flickered through them.

If the verification of this pill was to fail, the Hundred Herb Hall would lose all its standing and reputation. Then he would have the opportunity to obtain the formula for this pill!

"Look!"

An astonished voice suddenly sounded.

Everyone began to feel a slight change from the Imperial Tutor...

It was hard to put a finger on it - his face was still the same face. The wrinkles and white hair were still there, but the lifeless aura which had surrounded him was slowly beginning to disappear. The cane which he had been using to walk with was tossed aside in front of the crowd's watchful eye.

"Hahaha!"

He laughed out loud and his laughter bore no trace of weak frailty. He was in full spirits, "A miracle, this really is a miracle! I thought I was done for sure. Who knew I could have the opportunity to live for another few years! More importantly, I got to taste a most sought-after pill. This experience is enough to last me a lifetime!"

The Imperial Tutor was moved to tears as he spoke.

Boom!

The crowd went wild, there were looks of disbelief as well as pure excitement.

Oh goodness, they thought. Longevity Pills really existed! It was originally believed to be impossible to prolong the life of a dying man! Even the Ghost Doctor who wrestled lives from the King of Hell could not do so.

Yet here, within the Hundred Herb Hall, someone had refined such a legendary pill!

"Everyone." Shopkeeper Zhao laughed as he continued, "The Longevity Pill can only be used by someone once in their lifetime. Each pill will prolong a person's lifespan by ten years. This means that you will still die after ten years!"

Although it could only extend your lifespan by ten years, this fact was enough to drive everyone crazy.

Chapter 160: The Longevity Pill (5)

Once a Martial Warrior reaches the level of a Martial King, they will receive a 100-year increase in their lifespan. If a high-level Martial General was on the verge of breaking through but was at the end of their lifespan, they would probably be long gone. But with an additional ten years, they would have a chance to break through and gain another 100-year increase in their lifespan. Therefore, you imagine the importance of obtaining an additional ten years to the lifespan of a Martial Warrior.

Gu Xianglin kept quiet but his eyes were glowing. He was obviously planning to obtain the pill formula somehow.

Putting the ten years increase in lifespan aside, if he was able to refine the Longevity Pill, who knows how much wealth he will be able to accumulate?

He was struck by a thought, "Shopkeeper Zhao, I wish to meet with your Master. Could you invite him over?"

Shopkeeper Zhao was caught off guard. The Master of the Hundred Herb Hall was her Ladyship but she doesn't seem to want anyone to know her real status within the Hundred Herb Hall. He definitely would not betray her.

"My apologies, Master Gu. Our Master does not wish to see anyone. Furthermore, you accused the Hundred Herb Hall of selling fake pills. If that's the case, why would you want to see our Master?"

Shopkeeper Zhao spoke with mockery and disdain.

Gu Xianglin was not offended and continued to persuade him in a light tone of voice, "Shopkeeper Zhao, I'd trouble you to inform your Master that the Young Master of Gentle Breeze Faction, Gu Xianglin, wishes to meet with him."

"Haha!" Shopkeeper Zhao laughed out loud, "Gu Xianglin, are you

trying to use the Gentle Breeze Faction to pressure the Hundred Herb Hall? It's a shame that, in my eyes, your faction means absolutely nothing to us. Please leave now."

Gu Xianglin's face turned a few shades darker after hearing this. He smiled coldly and rebutted emotionlessly, "I called you Shopkeeper Zhao for the sake of giving the Hundred Herb Hall face and you've no right to speak to me that way. Call your Master out here! Only he would be worthy enough to be in my presence."

Whoosh!

Once Gu Xianglin had finished speaking, the members of the Gentle Breeze Faction behind him drew their weapons and glared at Shopkeeper Zhao with disdain.

They looked like they were prepared to shed blood once their Master says the word.

"The Gentle Breeze Faction, how impressive."

Gu Ruoyun, who had been sitting and watching the show from the side, finally stood up. She was all smiles as she said, "I can't believe that the Gentle Breeze Faction has sent an illegitimate Young Master over. Such an imposter is even more impressive than the fraudulent Wind Household's Second Young Master. Tsk tsk, now I can see you in a new light."

Everyone knew that Gu Xianglin was only the adopted son of the Gentle Breeze Faction's Order Master, so he was seen as an illegitimate successor. These words stabbed him straight through the heart and caused the expression on his face to turn as cold as ice.

"Little cousin, is this how you'd speak to your older cousin? Now that Elder Lei and the others are not around, who else do you think can protect you? The Ghost Doctor? Although her medical skills are superb, I can't say so about her abilities. It's a mistake to think that you can depend on her! There's only one Martial King in the

Hundred Herb Hall but Gentle Breeze Faction has two. A wise man always trims his sails to the wind! Don't do anything that you'll regret for your entire life."

To those who do not know the real situation, it was easy to perceive Gu Xianglin's kindly and mollifying manner as a caring older brother who was advising his younger sister.

However...

Gu Ruoyun laughed, "Gu Xianglin, the fact that you wanted to meet the Master of the Hundred Herb Hall, wasn't it because you wanted to obtain the pill formula for the Longevity Pill? Why don't you stop beating around the bush and quit wasting our time?"

Although Gu Xianglin had indeed thought of acquiring the pill formulas for himself, he still felt awkward after being exposed. He explained in a righteous tone, "I don't know what kind of grudge you have with General Gu but I, Gu Xianglin, have always treated you like a sister. The pill formula is a coveted treasure to many and cultivators will resort to robbery and theft to obtain them. As someone from the Hundred Herb Hall, things will become dangerous for you. Therefore, I had thought of taking the formulas from the Hundred Herb Hall to ensure your safety."

Chapter 161: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery (1)

Gu Xianglin's self-sacrificing words fell into everyone's ears and combined with the stern expression on his face, nobody had any doubt about his intentions. After all, he was different from Second Master Gu. He would never allow his greed to show on his face.

It's just that...

Gu Ruoyun smiled and her clear eyes filled with sarcasm, "If that's the case, shouldn't I thank you for helping me out of danger?"

"Of course."

Gu Xianglin raised his arrogant face, "Little Sister Ruoyun, the Hundred Herb Hall is so high-profile now, have you ever thought of the danger they'd be in? Don't become complacent just because it has been peaceful for the past three years, someone could always come to snatch away the pill formulas in the future. Those forces have been making their preparations during these past three years which was why they haven't had the time to come and bother the Hundred Herb Hall! The Beauty Rejuvenation Pills had not appealed to them but this time, with the emergence of the Longevity Pills, there would definitely be many interested parties. You can't remain standing on the sidelines and hide behind the Hundred Herb Hall!"

"Not to mention..." Gu Xianglin paused and smirked, "The Gentle Breeze Faction would never let such a great opportunity slip through our fingers! Sister Ruoyun, do you think that this little Hundred Herb Hall is comparable with the Gentle Breeze Faction? I'm just giving you some good advice, seeing that you're part of the Gu household's bloodline. If it was another person, I could care less!"

It was quite obvious that Gu Xianglin wasn't planning to leave until he was able to obtain the formula for the Longevity Pills.

They would attempt to coerce, borrow or steal, just to have the formula!

"You're right, the Hundred Herb Hall is no match for the Gentle Breeze Faction."

The crowd had thought that with Gu Ruoyun's temperament, she would not give in to such tactics. They didn't expect her to say such a thing and were completely caught off guard. The crowd was stunned as they looked dumbfoundedly at the young girl's delicate face.

At that moment of distraction, no one noticed the trace of cunning which flashed through her eyes.

She then slowly raised her head with a hint of timidity in her clear eyes. She spoke meekly, "Actually, the formula is not with Elder Yu. Elder Yu had taken me in because I possessed the pill formulas. If you want the formulas, you could've just asked me directly. As the saying goes, one should trim the sails with the wind. I don't wish to antagonize the Gentle Breeze Faction so please don't cause trouble for me. I will hand over the formulas to you."

This series of events had gone according to Gu Xianglin's plan.

He had thought extensively about it during the past few days - why had the Hundred Herb Hall defended Gu Ruoyun, this orphan girl, so readily? Why had the haughty Ghost Doctor apprenticed herself to someone without a background in medicine?

Obviously, it could only have been because of one reason - Gu Ruoyun was in possession of an item that the two could only dream about.

And that item was the legendary pill formulas!

He really can't comprehend what kind of dumb luck this orphan girl Gu Ruoyun had in order to obtain the pill formulas and to get Elder Yu and the Ghost Doctor wrapped around her finger. The

pills in the Hundred Herb Hall must from the Ghost Doctor. Who else in the world, apart from the Ghost Doctor, could have mastered the art of refining pills at such a speed?

"Little Sister Ruoyun, there's no need to worry. Once I become the head of the Gentle Breeze Faction, I will give to you what you are due." Gu Xianglin laughed as he never imagined that obtaining the pill formulas was going to be so easy.

Who says that Gu Ruoyun had become tougher? That had only been because she had Elder Yu and the Ghost Doctor to back her up. Once she heard of the dangers posed to her by those who were coming to snatch the pill formulas, she was scared out of her wits to the extent that she's now obediently handing the pill formulas over.

Chapter 162: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery (2)

"The Gentle Breeze Faction is truly despicable to use such words to frighten this young lady, they even threatened her! Tsk tsk, looks like the shamelessness of the Gu family is hereditary."

All who had witnessed that scene shook their heads. They were most disappointed by the Gentle Breeze Faction's actions.

Only Shopkeeper Zhao had looked at Gu Xianglin with sympathy.

He knew his Master's personality very well. Since when has she has ever admitted defeat? Since she has given in so easily, that only proves that someone was going to get tricked into her plans.

"Once I hand over the pill formulas, you'll no longer come to cause me any more trouble, correct?" Gu Ruoyun timidly looked at Gu Xianglin and added meekly.

At this moment, she no longer had any trace of her prestigious presence which she had exhibited at that banquet.

Gu Xianglin, however, was not suspicious at all. After all, during the banquet, Elder Lei had stood on her side, hence her hard and tough attitude then. Come to think of it, this girl seemed to be the kind who would bully the weak and fear the strong. His earlier words must have really frightened her.

No matter what, Gu Ruoyun was only an inexperienced young lady who had never been through any hardships. Once she heard that many cultivators would come after her, how could she not become scared?

"Little Sister Ruoyun, there's nothing to be worried about. I can swear to you that once you hand over the pill formulas, I can fully guarantee your safety." The corners of Gu Xianglin's lips arched. If he were to gift the pill formulas to his adoptive father, then he would no doubt become the next-in-line successor to the Gentle Breeze Faction.

Gu Ruoyun frowned in silence for a moment, as if finding it hard to part with the pill formulas. In the end, she sighed and took the pill formulas out from her lapel.

Shopkeeper Zhao was stunned by her action because he knew that his Master has a secret storage space. That fact that she had taken the pill formulas out from within her garment now meant that... She had long prepared for this!

Could it be that she had predicted Gu Xianglin's actions?

Shopkeeper Zhao's gaze filled with pity as he thought of this. Gu Xianglin would never have guessed that he had jumped straight into a trap which had been prepared in advance by her Ladyship.

"Here are the pill formulas." The look in Gu Ruoyun's eyes was obviously reluctant, but she finally gritted her teeth and handed the pill formulas over to Gu Xianglin. She then said, "You must remember your promise, after I've given the pill formulas to you, the Gentle Breeze Faction will no longer come and cause me any more trouble. I'm cowardly and can't afford the scare."

Gu Xianglin's gaze was fixed on the pill formulas in front of him. His breathing tensed up as he excitedly stretched his arm to grab the pill formulas. An ancient smell filled his nostrils as his heart and mind reeled in a daze.

At that very moment, he had the impulse to burst into laughter.

"The pill formulas, I've finally obtained the pill formulas. The pill formulas that everyone has only ever dreamed about are now in my hands, hahaha!"

The overwhelming excitement caused him to fail to notice the faint smile on Gu Ruoyun's lips.

Otherwise, he would have reconsidered accepting the pill formulas in the first place...

"Little Sister Ruoyun, you've made the right choice today! You'll never regret it! Let's go!"

He has to quickly report back to his adoptive father, surely his adoptive father will be over the moon with this news...

Once the Gentle Breeze Faction has left the Hundred Herb Hall, the place went quiet. After a long while, a baffled voice spoke up from the crowd.

"Lady Ruoyun, why had you handed over the pill formulas? What about our pills..."

"I had no other choice." Gu Ruoyun sighed with a face full of helplessness as she continued, "The Gentle Breeze Faction is strong and the Hundred Herb Hall could never withstand an attack by the Gentle Breeze Faction. Also, I'm but one small fry. How could I possibly fight the entire Gentle Breeze Faction? I had no other choice but to hand over the pill formulas. However, please be at ease as the Hundred Herb Hall will still continue to sell pills and you can purchase the pills based on your place on the list."

Chapter 163: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery (3)

Once they heard those words, the crowd immediately felt at ease. After all, if the pill formulas had completely fallen into the hands of Gentle Breeze Faction, they would not even have the chance to purchase the pills!

However, Wei Yiyi, who hasn't uttered a word the entire time, couldn't help but roll her eyes.

Small fry?

Not daring to compete against the Gentle Breeze Faction?

Was she really talking about herself? Thought Wei Yiyi. Most people won't be aware of the trump cards in Gu Ruoyun's hand, but she knows her Master very well. Aside from the two powerful men who were hiding in the back courtyard, even the Martial-King-level spirit beast, Baobao, alone was strong enough to infiltrate the Gentle Breeze Faction.

"Cough, cough!" Shopkeeper Zhao choked after he heard what she had said and coughed drily to cover up his awkwardness, "Everyone, I can give you some time to prepare the money. Come back in a month's time to purchase the pills. If you don't show up within the month's time, your place will be given to someone else. You may all now return home."

The crowd stood up and left after saying their farewells. A few of them who had prepared enough funds bought the pills straight away while the others returned to consolidate their capital...

In a moment's time, only Shopkeeper Zhao, Gu Ruoyun, and Wei Yiyi remained within the entire Hundred Herb Hall.

"My Lady, I've got to hand it to you for giving Gu Xianglin fake pill formulas. It'll be too late when he finds out about the deception." Shopkeeper Zhao laughed out loud and looked at Gu Ruoyun with admiration.

Gu Ruoyun smiled, "Who said that the pill formulas were fakes?"

"Huh?"

Shopkeeper Zhao was dumbfounded, he assumed that Gu Ruoyun had used fake pill formulas to cheat Gu Xianglin. He would never have anticipated that she would actually give the real pill formulas to him.

"Did you wonder why the auction of the Beauty Rejuvenation Pills three years ago had not attracted the attention of some of those forces? It was because another more powerful force was suppressing the news so it had not spread out very far. If the Medicine Order had found out that the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill had emerged in Azure Dragon Country... do you think that they'd have left us in peace for the past three years? So, if the news about the Longevity Pills were to come out, what do you think will happen, Wei Yiyi?"

Wei Yiyi was deep in thought as she replied, "Although the Longevity Pill can't influence a Martial Warrior's cultivation, nevertheless, they are still rare pills. The Medicine Order would never let the matter go once they hear about a pill's emergence. When that happens, a lot of powerful cultivators would surely come after us! Furthermore, fake pill formulas may be able to trick the Gentle Breeze Faction but they will never pass the scrutiny of the Medicine Order."

Back then, after her previous Master had passed the Treasury of Medicine to her, she had to suffer and was framed by that wretched couple from the Medicine Order. If they were to know that Gu Ruoyun possessed the pill formulas, how could they possibly leave her in peace?

"That's right." Gu Ruoyun nodded, "I made the Longevity Pills available for sale because the development of the Devil Sect requires more capital and pills are the fastest way for us to make money. However, this will soon become a hot potato and since

someone had so graciously offered to take the pill formulas off my hands, why should I not take this opportunity?"

It was a compelling reasoning but Shopkeeper Zhao still felt that something was amiss. He pondered in silence for a while before asking, "My Lady, what if the Gentle Breeze Faction is able to figure out how to refine pills from the formulas? Then..."

"The pill formulas may be real but the sequence of the ingredients had been slightly changed. Furthermore, without someone to guide them, they would not be able to figure out the process even after a hundred years. One wrong move and they could be blown to smithereens. If it had been that easy, there would be plenty of pill masters in the world now. It wasn't just the lack of pill formulas, it's the fact that you wouldn't know how to refine pills even with the formula in hand."

Chapter 164: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery (4)

Pill refinement requires one to pay close attention to many aspects. If it wasn't for Zixie who had stood beside her and guided her through the process, she wouldn't have been able to master it so quickly. Though pill formulas have become virtually extinct for the past few thousand years, it wasn't due to a lack of the formulas themselves. After all, a great pill master can always invent new pill formulas!

"My Lady, what if those forces weren't able to decipher the formula and were to capture you instead?" Shopkeeper Zhao voiced his concerns with worry in his eyes.

Gu Ruoyun smiled without a care in the world, "That would probably be five or six years down the road. It's enough time for me to conquer the mainland within this time frame! After that, who would have the ability to capture me? Furthermore, with Gu Xianglin's IQ, he would naturally assume that these pills had been refined by Wei Yiyi while I only supplied the formula. To him, this would be the reason why she had been willing to put down her pride and follow me as my apprentice. Those forces wouldn't dare to touch Wei Yiyi so I'll have enough time to prepare."

Truth be told, Gu Ruoyun did not think highly of the Gentle Breeze Faction at all.

However, there were many other strong forces on the mainland such as the Weapon Refining Sect, the Medicine Order as well as the powerful Spirit Sect...

She will need to be even more cautious!

Since Gu Xianglin was willing to take the risk for her, there had been no reason to reject his kindness.

Shopkeeper Zhao grinned, "My Lady, you've certainly had everything well thought out. Gu Xianglin was a fool to snatch the

pill formulas in front of so many witnesses. He'll regret this soon enough."

"If it weren't for it being a public place, I would never have handed the pill formulas over to him." Gu Ruoyun smirked, "However, Gu Xianglin was right about one thing. I would never regret giving him the pill formulas, though I can't help but wonder if he would be the regretful one... Now that all those forces know about how Gu Xianglin had grabbed the pill formulas, none of them would come to cause trouble with the Hundred Herb Hall for many years to come."

Shopkeeper Zhao couldn't help but sympathize with Gu Xianglin who had marked himself out for death. It wouldn't be long before the peaceful days of Gu family and Gentle Breeze faction would be over...

...

Ever since those people had left the Hundred Herb Hall, news about the Longevity Pills began to spread. Many who didn't manage to obtain a place on the buyer's list were upset. An addition of ten years to one's lifespan wasn't something one could buy even with ten million gold coins.

So, places on the buyer's list were being traded at an exorbitant price. Of course, there weren't many who were willing to sell their hard-earned places on the list. Only one or two who had needed the money urgently were queued up bright and early at the Hundred Herb Hall because of those limited spots.

It was such a shame as no matter how early they had arrived, the queue was already fairly long. Many of them had even rushed over from far away just to be able to get a spot to buy those pills...

At this moment, Gu Xianglin was holding tightly onto a token in the study. He spoke with such excitement, "Adoptive father, I have some good news for you. That good-for-nothing from our household had actually obtained two pill formulas from goodness

knows where. I managed to coerce her into handing them over to me. I would like to present them to you as a sign of filial respect."

If there was someone there in the room with him, they would be shocked by the scene as there was no one else but Gu Xianglin in the study. Who was he talking to then?

There was a long silence until an energetic yet firm voice spoke from within the token, "Is that true?"

"It's as true as it can be!" Gu Xianglin suppressed a quiver from within his being, "I saw with my very own eyes as an old man, who was at the end his road, took the pill. The court physician had diagnosed him with a month left to live yet he became invigorated and full of life. Now, he will live for another ten years!"

Chapter 165: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery (5)

The study fell quiet once more. After a moment, the middle-aged man's voice could be heard again. This time, he sounded as if his breathing had quickened.

"Stash the pill formulas in a safe place. You can hand it over to me once you have returned."

"Yes, adoptive father!"

Gu Xianglin was thrilled. He could imagine how he has gained his adoptive father's full trust and be conferred as his successor...

Just in that moment, there was a knock at the door. Gu Xianglin frowned and terminated the connection with the middle-aged man. He then lifted his head and saw Second Master Gu entering the study. His knotted brows instantly relaxed.

"Father, what is it?"

"This..." Second Master Gu rubbed his knuckles as he laughed, "I heard that you managed to snatch two pill formulas from Gu Ruoyun?"

Gu Xianglin nodded and looked at Second Master Gu suspiciously, "That's correct but I'm handing them over to my adoptive father to prove my allegiance. With the pill formulas, I will become the successor of Gentle Breeze Faction."

"Idiot, you really are an idiot!"

Second Master Gu spat with disappointment as his high hopes were crushed, "What's so great about the Gentle Breeze Faction? It can't even be compared to the noble Dongfang family. I know of other even stronger forces which are more powerful than the Dongfang family and the Weapon Refining Sect. If the pill formulas were given to them instead, the Gu family will certainly receive even more rewards."

Over ten years ago, he had helped this powerful force to plot against Gu Tian. It was only because they could not find Gu Tian's corpse that this force had withdrawn those rewards out of rage. Since then, he had only been tasked to watch over Gu Shengxiao and Gu Ruoyun without any further instructions. If he were to hand the pill formulas to this force, they will receive such rewards that they can become like tyrants in Azure Dragon Country.

Second Master Gu licked the corner of his lips and smiled at Gu Xianglin as he thought of this.

Gu Xianglin frowned, "Father, the powerful force that you had mentioned is..."

"About this, I am not too sure myself." Second Master Gu shook his head with a reverent expression on his face, "Although I may not know where this force is from but what I do know is that they are exceptionally powerful! For example, if we were to consider the Gentle Breeze Faction, a single person from this force would be able to make the entire Faction disappear. Think about it, how much power do they need to have in order to make it happen?"

Gu Xianglin's heart shook. To think that only one person was enough to make the entire Gentle Breeze Faction disappear. On the whole mainland, the ones who possessed this kind of power would belong to only those three forces...

How had his Father known this kind of cultivator? Or had he said those words to trick him into giving up the pill formulas?

After weighing the pros and cons, Gu Xianglin slowly replied, "Father, I wish to meet with this person. If they do indeed possess such capabilities, I'm willing to gift the pill formulas to them instead."

Second Master Gu had guessed that his son would not believe him straight away but he took no offense. After all, if he was able to obtain such benefits, then he would no longer need to fear the Dongfang family! He will return the shame that Dongfang Shaoze

had brought to him the other day!"

"Great, I will bring you to meet that person but you must not let your grandfather know of this."

Otherwise, that old fart would surely find out who had caused Gu Tian's death...

Although that old fart had always been selfish, he had always looked favorably upon this son, Gu Tian. Over ten years ago, Gu Tian was one of the top geniuses on the mainland! Who would have dared to not give face to the Gu family with him around?

However, after his death, the Gu family became the recipient of much bullying and humiliation. This had almost driven the old fart crazy so how could he ever have the guts to tell the old man that he had helped those people to bring harm upon Gu Tian?

Chapter 166: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas (1)

Gu Xianglin did not utter a single word and walked out. If that mysterious power was indeed as strong as his father had said, then there was no harm in him handing over a pill formula. After all, he had two formulas with him.

...

At the same time, in a secret room, lit candles on both sides of the wall flickered and danced.

Second Master Gu looked at the Elder who was dressed in a gray robe as he stood in front of him with respect. He carried himself with both humility and modesty.

That Elder hid within a dark mist. His face was a blur. No matter how much Gu Xianglin tried, he could not see that face clearly.

The Elder felt Gu Xianglin sizing him up. Instantly, a powerful force was sent towards Gu Xianglin that caused his heart to seize up. He hastily lowered his head and dared not take another glance.

However, that one glance was enough for Gu Xianglin to know that the Elder was very strong!

He was strong beyond belief!

No wonder Father had said those words. If he could obtain this Elder's guidance, if he were without the Gentle Breeze Faction, he could even build his own faction.

"Gu brat, what is the reason that you seek me?" The Elder's voice was deep and it held a hint of command, "Are you trying to tell me that you've completed the task that I've given you?"

Second master Gu laughed, "Sir, this time, I have something good for you."

"Oh?" The elder stared curiously at Second Master Gu. He spoke with a cold voice, "You should know that I look down on regular things so if this thing that you have for me is not something of interest, you'll have to pay the price."

Instantly, Second Master Gu's body was drenched in cold sweat. He gritted his teeth, "Sir, you would definitely like what I am presenting to you. It's a pill formula that my son had fought tooth and nail to obtain."

A pill formula...

Those words struck into the ears of the Elder like lightning.

Although Second Master Gu was not able to read his expression, at that moment, it was obvious that the atmosphere became tense. After a moment, the Elder's deep voice rang out again, "Is that true?"

"As true as it can be."

Second Master Gu wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and eyed his son. Gu Xianglin slowly made his way towards the Elder who was breathing heavily.

"Sir, this is the pill formula I obtained."

Gu Xianglin's face did not contain the haughtiness he usually carried towards other people. He respectfully handed the formula over to the Elder. The gray-robed Elder took the formula from him with trembling hands. It was obvious that he felt overwhelmed.

It felt like a century had passed before the Elder finally spoke, "It's a pill formula. It's a genuine pill formula! The ancient scent on this cannot be faked. I can't believe that after tens of thousands of years, a pill formula would emerge! Young fellow, you've really done something commendable this time!"

Now, although Gu Xianglin was not able to see the gray-robed Elder's expression, he could imagine that his face must be thrilled and overjoyed. No matter how powerful a person was, his true

colors would be revealed in the face of a pill formula. People have even fought to the death for it.

"Sir, only a cultivator such as you would be worthy of such a precious treasure," Second Master Gu said with a smile, trying to curry favor. "It's just that, I would like to ask if you could give me a pill after you manage to refine it? I would like to live for another ten years."

The gray-robed man nodded and responded expressionlessly, "I can promise you this. But the ingredients have been lost for many years. In order for the refinement to be successful, I would need at least ten years to research the formula. Also, shouldn't you also show me the other pill formula?"

As he spoke, his gaze fell upon Gu Xianglin.

Gu Xianglin's body quivered and his eyes filled with fear.

He had been planning to hand the other pill formula over to his foster father and he had already promised him earlier. If he were to take it out now, his foster father would surely be angry at him!

Chapter 167: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas (2)

"What's the matter? Am I not worthy of the second formula?"

The gray-robed Elder looked at Gu Xianglin with a deceptively light look. His voice took on a sinister tone, "So that's all there is to the Gu family's sincerity."

"Sir, I swear to you with heaven and earth as my witness that I'm loyal to you." Second Master Gu hurriedly said as he eyed Gu Xianglin, "Quickly hand over the Beauty Rejuvenation Pill formula."

"But..." Gu Xianglin hesitated and he felt conflicted, "I had promised foster father that I will give him a pill formula. If I were to give both formulas away, how am I supposed to face my foster father?"

Knowing his foster father's temper, he would surely throw a huge tantrum. And then, if this Elder refused to guide him or be his mentor, everything he had worked so hard for would be for naught.

"Humph!" The gray-robed Elder scoffed. The temperature around him plummeted, "Gu Ming, you said this is the so-called formula you had tried so hard to obtain for me. It really doesn't seem that way. What do you have to say for yourself?"

Gu Ming was Second Master Gu's name. Upon hearing the Elder's words, he was frightened nearly to death and feared that this Elder would eliminate him for this perceived slight.

"Sir, you must believe me. My allegiance is only towards you and no other!"

As if afraid the gray-robed Elder would not believe his words, Second Master Gu took a few big steps towards Gu Xianglin. His eyes glared with intent as he threatened him, "My son, I'm your

father. You should listen to me. Even though you are now the foster son of the Gentle Breeze Faction's Master but I'm still your birth father! I order you to hand over the other pill formula! This Elder here is so strong that even a hundred Gentle Breeze Factions could not be compared to him. As long as you are obedient, you will get what is due."

Gu Xianglin's eyes turned glum instantly and he tightly gripped his knuckles.

Truth be told, he would like this Elder to favor him but he had always done things conscientiously and cautiously to avoid being caught in a corner. If he were to hand over both pill formulas, ties would surely be severed with his foster father.

Gu Xianglin was ill with regret.

He regretted telling this good news to his foster father rashly.

If his foster father did not know that he had the formulas, then he wouldn't be caught in this position now.

But he also understood that to this Elder, people like him were like mere ants, easy to kill at will. If he really did not hand over the remaining formula, he probably would not be able to leave the secret room alive.

As his thoughts reached there, Gu Xianglin took a deep breath and slowly placed his hand into his sleeves. Under the stares of the gray-robed Elder and his father, he took out the second ancient formula.

His gaze was filled with unwillingness and dismay but in the end, he still placed the pill formula into the palm of the gray-robed Elder.

The moment the formula was taken away, he felt his entire body go weak. His body went limp as he slumped onto the wall behind him. He slowly closed both his eyes and could not take another look at the formula that had just left his hands.

"Not bad," The gray-robed Elder put the formula in his sleeve and nodded in satisfaction, "Seeing that you have handed over both formulas in the end, I will overlook your lies from earlier on. Merits offset faults, I will not punish you."

Merits offset faults?

What was the meaning of this?

Gu Xianglin widened his eyes and looked at the Elder in shock.

"You said merits offset faults? What did I do wrong? How did it become merits offset faults? What about the reward? Where are the rewards for giving you the pill formulas?"

Chapter 168: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas (3)

"Rewards?" The gray-robed Elder smirked, "You had two pill formulas but only handed one to me, yet you ask for rewards? You should be thankful that I didn't kill you because of these two formulas! Gu Ming, is this how you brought up your son? Dare you ask me for rewards?"

Thump!

Second Master Gu knelt in fear and quivered as he begged, "Sir, he's wrong in the head. Please give no thought to him, he didn't mean it. We are here to serve you, Sir, so you're most deserving of both pill formulas. We ask not of rewards."

"Humph!" The gray-robed Elder replied coldly, "I'm heading back to research on the formulas. Don't call me if there is no matter. Also, do not forget the task that I've given you before."

Second Master Gu trembled and was about to say something when the Elder's figure faded from his sight into nothingness.

This whole time, Gu Xianglin could only stare at Second Master Gu. His eyes were filled with despair and a deep pain...

"Didn't you tell me earlier that if I handed over the pill formulas, I would receive endless rewards? Now that I have given both formulas away, why haven't I received any?"

Upon hearing this, Second Master Gu sourly rebutted, "If it wasn't because of the fact that you hid one, it wouldn't result in my not having any rewards too! The temper of this guy is bad. If there's any little thing that makes him dissatisfied, he will go back on his word! So, didn't you bring this upon yourself?"

He had helped this person to plot against Gu Tian and just because they couldn't find Gu Tian's corpse, that Elder had taken back his promise.

So, if Gu Xianglin had come clean, it wouldn't have ended up like this.

It was all his fault!

Suddenly, a firm voice sounded from the communication token held in Gu Xianglin's hand. "Lin'er, I think it is unsafe for you to keep the pill formulas so I'll be sending someone over to coordinate with you. Lin'er, can you hear me? Lin'er..."

The man's voice lingered around his ears but Gu Xianglin couldn't respond. He held onto the token tightly and smiled a bitter smile.

This time, he'd really shot himself in the foot!

Not only did he lose two pill formulas, he would also lose the trust of his foster father...

"Gu Ruoyun, this is all your fault!"

That's right, it was because of that woman!

If she had not handed the pill formulas to him in the first place, he wouldn't have ended up like this! This was all her fault!

"Young Master, Young Master, things aren't looking good!"

Just as he stepped out of the secret lair, then came a hurried voice all of a sudden. Soon after, a subordinate came huffing and panting in panic. "Young Master, the whole of the mainland is rife with the news of Young Master having obtained two pill formulas. Now, countless masters cultivators from various organizations are headed this way..."

Wham!

Gu Xianglin's brain froze and cold sweat started dripping down his forehead. He felt faint and almost collapsed to the ground.

"I'm doomed. This time, I'm really doomed... Who? Who spread the news?"

Gu Ruoyun!

Suddenly, Gu Xianglin recalled that delicate face and was filled with such hatred that he tightly gritted his teeth.

Apart from the Hundred Herb Hall, who else could have spread the news so quickly?

No wonder she had given up the pill formulas so easily... It had been a plot against him!

Great. This was just great! Gu Ruoyun, this was all because of you! I won't let you go so easily!!!

Chapter 169: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas (4)

"Wei Yiyi, don't you think that there has been an increase in masters cultivators in Azure Dragon Country recently?"

Gu Ruoyun looked at the cultivators hidden within the crowd in the streets. She raised an eyebrow and smiled faintly.

"Pfft!" Wei Yiyi covered her mouth as she giggled with wide eyes. "Well, wasn't it because Gu Xianglin from the Gu family had snatched away the pill formulas from you a few days ago? Now, the news has been spread by god-knows-who and a lot of cultivators have come here. Their aim is the Gu Family! You can imagine how the Gu family can kiss their freedom goodbye now..."

Wei Yiyi was right. Ever since the news had been intentionally spread by certain persons, others began to sneak into the Gu family in the middle of the night to steal the pill formulas. This made the entire household restless. General Gu even put the word out that the formulas had been stolen but no one believed it because no one saw it themselves, so those tempted by the precious formulas still continued to flood in.

Of course, during this time, the Hundred Herb Hall continued with its pills-selling activities but no one placed their focus on the Hall because as they saw it, the Ghost Doctor was helping the Hundred Herb Hall with the pill refinement and nobody dared to defy her. Comparatively speaking, the Gu family was easier to deal with.

Only at this moment did Gu Xianglin realize that snatching away the pill formulas was the dumbest thing to do!

He had thought that with the capabilities of the Gentle Breeze Faction, nobody would dare to spread the news although many had witnessed it. Alas, in the end, the whole world knew...

At that moment, an aggressive voice fell into the ears of Gu Ruoyun who was just stepping into the doorway of the Hundred Herb Hall.

"Where's this beggar from? Shoo! Don't block the way of the Crown Prince!"

Crown Prince?

Leng Yanfeng?

Gu Ruoyun's brows quickly frowned into a knot as she lifted her head to see a guard kicking a disheveled little beggar out. He drew his sword and pointed at the people waiting outside the door of the Hundred Herb Hall. He then coldly announced, "The Crown Prince is here, all irrelevant people should leave!"

Once the order was made, the surrounding people, who didn't dare offend royalty, quickly dispersed.

Only the little beggar who had been kicked away stood up again. With a dirty face, he revealed a pair of stern eyes as he said, "I want to see the Ghost Doctor!"

"Humph!" the guard snorted coldly and pointed his sword at the beggar. He said in a stiff voice, "Today, the Ghost Doctor will only see His Imperial Highness! Other than that, everyone should leave this place, otherwise, don't blame me when my blade knows no compassion!"

Leng Yanfeng had not said a word this whole time, as if acknowledging the actions of the guard.

The little beggar bit his lips and stubbornly responded, "I wish to see the Ghost Doctor for only she can help me!"

"Little fellow, don't you understand the words coming out of my mouth?" The guard walked forward and grabbed the beggar by the collar. He viciously added, "The Crown Prince is here. Do you think that the Ghost Doctor has time for you, little beggar? The Ghost Doctor's fees aren't cheap. Do you even have enough funds

to see her? Why don't you go aside and pee to check yourself out!? Scram!"

Bang!

The guard swung with such mighty force that the little beggar tumbled away.

However, the predicted pain did not emerge. The little beggar had fallen into a soft chest and an elegantly tasteful scent flooded his nostrils. The feeling left him unusually at ease...

The young girl's voice was soft but bore a trace of sarcasm, "His Highness is pretty impressive but I think you're in the wrong place. This is the territory of Hundred Herb Hall. Moreover, when had the Ghost Doctor agreed to meet you?"

Chapter 170: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas (5)

To Leng Yanfeng, this tone of voice was very familiar. It was just like three years ago. He slightly raised his chin, his cold eyes bypassing everyone before finally landing on the girl's delicate features.

The three years had stripped the girl of her raw, tender immaturity; she has transformed into an elegant beauty.

Besides, he never dreamt that the woman he called a servant so many years ago was the respectable Ghost Doctor whom everyone feared, and that good-for-nothing was the Master of the Ghost Doctor!

Leng Yanfeng's eyes clouded at this thought. His expressions were complicated. "Gu Ruoyun, I never imagined that you would be acquainted with the Ghost Doctor."

"There are so many things that you can never imagine." Gu Ruoyun chuckled without warmth. "However, Your Highness, if you're here to seek the Ghost Doctor's expertise to treat your impotence, I shall apologize in advance. The Ghost Doctor cannot help with that, but even if she could, she would never help you!"

Leng Yanfeng's eyes darkened. "How do you know that it's impossible to treat if you haven't even taken a look?" He asked expressionlessly.

"Pfft!"

A burst of laughter was heard from the side. The edge of Wei Yiyi's lips was lifted, her eyes were dancing and bright as she narrowed them mischievously, "Your Highness, all things aside, I'm still a woman of purity. You wish to order me to treat your reproductive organs? Let me tell you this - if you had begged for my help three years ago, I could still fix it. Unfortunately, three

years have passed. Not even the God of Medicine could help you now."

Most importantly, she had never planned to cure him of his ailment in the first place.

Wei Yiyi pouted. She never forgot how this fellow had harassed her Master for his own gain all those years ago! If she helped him to recover, she would be causing more trouble for her Master, no? She could never do anything as deviant as that.

"So, you really won't treat my problem?" Leng Yanfeng's eyes went icy cold. He took a few steps towards Wei Yiyi. Even his breath was chilly as he said, "I'm not the Crown Prince of a country now, Ghost Doctor. I'm also the disciple of the Weapon Refining Sect. Now, are you still unwilling to heal me from my affliction?"

"No!" Wei Yiyi held her gaze on Leng Yanfeng. Her head was held high, her smile was cold and unyielding.

Who in the world was unaware of her peculiar temper? She would never treat someone whom she did not want to, even if the person was the High King of the Heavens, let alone a mere disciple of the Weapon Refining Sect.

"Alright!"

Leng Yanfeng took a deep breath and his voice was colder than before. "I hope that you'll never regret this! Let's go!"

He left without a backward glance and his fists were instinctively tightened at his sides and his eyes were icy.

After the two people left, Gu Ruoyun finally had the time to study the little beggar before them.

He was a young boy, approximately ten years old. His clothes were tattered and his face was black with a layer of soot and dirt. His body was skinny and fragile as if he would be blown away by a gust of wind. However, his wide eyes were full of determination; he had an autocratic look and a fierceness fit for a king.

It was difficult to picture that these eyes would belong to a child only ten years old.

"You're the Ghost Doctor?" The little beggar's eyes were fixed on Wei Yiyi. There was neither happiness nor sadness in his eyes; there was not even a slight sense of excitement people usually displayed when they met the Ghost Doctor. His gaze was flat as he continued, "I rushed over immediately once I heard that the Ghost Doctor had been seen in the Hundred Herb Hall in Azure Dragon Country. I never imagined to really have the chance to meet you! Now, I will finally be saved!"

Wei Yiyi arched her brows. Just as she wanted to reject the little beggar's request, Gu Ruoyun's voice was heard from the side, the smile evident in her tone. Her words of rejection stopped on the tip of her tongue.

"Wei Yiyi, this child is an interesting one, don't you think?"

Chapter 171: Subduing The White Tiger (1)

Gu Ruoyun's statement made Wei Yiyi do a second take on the situation. She then studied the little fellow in front of them in detail.

The little beggar's sooty face was colored with nervousness and worry. His fists were tight by his sides as he looked at the two women before him, determined and unbending.

"Interesting, eh?"

Wei Yiyi suddenly seemed to have realized something as she widened her eyes in surprise. "There seems to be an immense power sealed within the body of this boy. However, this power needs to absorb the spiritual energy within his body to survive, which explains his weak abilities all these years. What a waste of his great potential!"

Wei Yiyi shook her head in pity.

"No!" Gu Ruoyun shook her head. "Within him is not some sealed power. It's a spiritual beast! I guess that this child probably had an accident when he was younger and sustained some serious injury. He should've died then but someone got a spiritual beast to inhabit his body, which was why he could continue to live. You were right, though; this boy's spiritual energy is quite special and he would definitely be a genius within the field if he was given proper training. His success could even reach the heights of my father! Otherwise, this spiritual beast would never have chosen to save his life..."

Of course, that was what Zixie shared with her via soul telepathy.

Even so, the boy still looked at her in surprise, a slight spark of hope blossoming within his eyes.

"Do you really have a way to help me? I've heard that the Ghost Doctor is capable of everything and only the Ghost Doctor can save

me! If this goes on, there will be no way for me to become strong in my whole life. You need to help me, please."

Wei Yiyi laughed, "Oh, boy, I'm but a mere human. I'm not God and it's impossible for me to be almighty so I'll just be honest with you here. I really have no idea how to help you with your problem. It was not an injury or an illness after all! How do you want me to help you?"

Most importantly, Wei Yiyi was terrified of the spiritual beast residing within the little beggar. It was her instinct to refuse his plea for help; she did not dare to do otherwise.

The little beggar bowed his head in disappointment. The Ghost Doctor was already his last resort. Now, with this last strand of hope lost, did this mean that he would forever be a good-for-nothing?

No!

Absolutely not! If he can't improve his powers, his family would face imminent danger....

"Actually, it is not impossible to save him." A demonic voice was suddenly heard from Gu Ruoyun's soul as if it was speaking right by her ear.

Gu Ruoyun's quirked her eyebrows, "What ideas do you offer?"

"That's easy." Zixie seemed to despise Gu Ruoyun's doubt. "You could just subdue the spiritual beast within him, no? Although the spiritual beast is not very strong now, it is still the White Tiger, one of the Four Divine Beasts."

Wham!

Gu Ruoyun was struck by a bolt of lightning. Her eyes flew wide with shock.

What had Zixie just said? The White Tiger? One of the Four Divine Beasts?

The formation of the mainlands was lead by the Four Divine Beasts, namely the Azure Dragon, the Vermillion Bird, the White Tiger, and the Black Tortoise. In the beginning, the Four Divine Beasts each guarded a corner and maintained the structure of the lands. However, these Four Divine Beasts had mysteriously vanished one day and no one had seen them since.

Besides, the four countries within the West Spirit Mainland were named after the Four Divine Beasts. Was there a relationship to this incident?

"Girl, you're the owner of the Ancient Divine Pagoda after all. The powers of the Four Divine Beasts are truly great but that was only to the common folks. When I was at my peak performance, they would never be my opponent even if they joined hands in their attacks. Sadly, my capabilities have dropped drastically nowadays. If you manage to subdue the White Tiger, you would be much safer in your future journey."

Chapter 172: Subduing The White Tiger (2)

Gu Ruoyun was completely dumbfounded.

The Four Divine Beasts combined could not take down Zixie? How powerful was Zixie when he was at his peak?

"Master, what's going on?" Wei Yiyi blinked curiously at Gu Ruoyun.

"It's nothing." Gu Ruoyun shook her head as her eyes landed on the little beggar's dismayed face. "Little fellow, I may be able to help you out with the spiritual beast inside that body of yours."

The young lady's cool voice slammed into the little beggar's heart. His head snapped up as he stared directly at Gu Ruoyun with his wide eyes. At that moment, his breathing quickened.

"Are... are you serious?"

Father had sought help from countless people all these years but his efforts had been in vain. No one had any idea on how to deal with the spiritual beast within him, only Gu Ruoyun alone had said that she has a way to help him...

His heart leaped at that notion like a spark of flame rising from within the ashes.

"I could help you but I have two requests." Gu Ruoyun said with a smile, her eyes bright, "First, the spiritual beast within you will be mine and second, you will become mine as well!"

The little beggar was stunned. Then, he was quiet. Moments passed before he angled his head up to stare unblinkingly at Gu Ruoyun again.

"Your first request... To be honest, numerous experts had tried to subdue the spiritual beast within me throughout the years. Unfortunately, none of them succeeded. Some of them were even hurt by the spiritual beast. The second request, however." The

little beggar hesitated. "I'll need to ask my father."

"No problem."

Gu Ruoyun nodded. "I'll give you some time to sleep on it. If you choose to follow me, not only can I promise that the spiritual beast within you will cause you no harm, I can also provide you the fastest way to obtain power that is so strong that you will be unrivaled!"

Frankly, this little beggar would only require minimal training from her. With his natural potential, he will soon become a formidable strength that could shake the four corners of the land!

Of course, her assistance was offered not only because of the White Tiger. She was also very interested in his potential; after all. An ultimate talent like his was one in a million and no one would give up on him without a fight.

"I will discuss this matter with my father in this period of time. Meanwhile, can I stay here with you?" The little beggar asked nervously as he bit on his lips.

Gu Ruoyun smiled. "That will not be a problem, but. Do you have anything else to tell us? It is evident from your aura that you come from a big family with a great background. Maybe you want to tell us what happened that made you fall into this predicament today?"

The little beggar never expected Gu Ruoyun to ask this question. He was silent for a while before he spoke, "I am the only boy in the family, which means that I am the only heir too. A rival family of ours will definitely try to stop me if they knew that I had come to seek help from the Ghost Doctor. Thus, Father could only send me out secretly. To avoid suspicion, he did not send people to escort me on my journey. He also told me to not contact him unless it was absolutely necessary. I do not have much strength, which was why I became this pathetic. Thankfully, I finally found the Ghost Doctor and there is a way to cure me now."

The little beggar was very moved by the turn of events. This lady whom the Ghost Doctor had called her Master must have a high mastery of the medical skills. He could not help himself but believe in her words...

"Hmm." Gu Ruoyun nodded slightly before she continued. "Wei Yiyi, bring him to the showers and allow him a change of clothes. Then, bring him back to see me."

After that, she went into the Hundred Herb Hall without a backward glance...

Chapter 173: Subduing The White Tiger (3)

Soon, Wei Yiyi brought the freshly-groomed little boy back to Gu Ruoyun.

The little boy wore clothes of silk and his big eyes gazed directly at Gu Ruoyun. His face looked milky white and tender after the soot and dirt had been washed off; his features were delicate and absolutely adorable. It was obvious that he was a young boy who exudes an air of nobility.

"Master, this boy is quite a handsome one and he definitely will grow up to be a gorgeous man. Why don't you take him in as your boy toy?" Wei Yiyi chuckled, not forgetting to pinch his skin that seemed so tender that water might drip out of it.

The young boy looked slightly enraged but he seemed to still worry that Gu Ruoyun would decide not to help him subdue the spiritual beast within him. Thus, he suppressed his anger and chose to stare at the lady sitting in the chair.

"I had a conversation with Father just now. He has allowed me to agree with your request as long as you could cure me completely." The young boy bit his lips while he spoke and he looked as if he was being humiliated. "I'm yours as long as you could cure me, and you can do anything you want with me. I will not resist."

Wei Yiyi paused at that declaration. She was just teasing him but somehow this fellow had taken it seriously. If the two men in Master's backyard knew that she had helped the master obtain a boy toy, then...

Wei Yiyi broke into a cold sweat when she imagined the consequences.

Both Qianbei Ye and Zixie were not people that she could afford to provoke. After all, she was just a minor character...

"Don't worry, I'm not interested in that aspect. I just wish for

you to become an assisting force in the days to come." A slight smile graced Gu Ruoyun's face, "I will start your treatment now. "

Just now, Zixie had informed her that the White Tiger would be hiding within the young boy's body because it needed his spiritual Qi to heal the injuries it had sustained. If she could provide something much more attractive to the White Tiger, it would be much easier to subdue it.

Of course, she would first need to establish a means of communications with the White Tiger...

However, Zixie could not help her out with this part. She must do this all by herself.

Still, Gu Ruoyun's words caused the young boy to sigh in relief. He bit his pinkish lips and said, "My name is Bai Chuan. I will keep my end of the promise, both the spiritual beast and I will belong to you."

"Good. Sit down then."

Gu Ruoyun smiled at Bai Chuan before she sat down with her legs crossed. Then, when the boy sat across her, she put out threads of consciousness into his spine, accessing his spiritual ocean directly.

Immediately, a blue pond appeared within Gu Ruoyun's line of sight.

Bai Chuan's spiritual ocean was not endless like hers but it was still a sight to behold when it was compared to the spiritual ocean of the others. However, a whirlpool was seen in the middle of the pond, sucking up the water in the pond.

It did not take long for the pond to dry out.

"So it's true!" Gu Ruoyun was hit with a wave of understanding. "The White Tiger resides within Bai Chuan's spiritual ocean and is recovering its own abilities by absorbing the spiritual Qi from his spiritual ocean. That was why Bai Chuan couldn't achieve a breakthrough in his abilities - his spiritual Qi was all used up by it."

Just as she wanted to let her thread of consciousness enter the spiritual ocean, a formless power struck through the sky and slammed into her consciousness with a loud bang.

In the room, Gu Ruoyun paled, sweat dripping rapidly as she clenched her jaw and withstood the attack. She did not withdraw her consciousness; instead, she continued to observe the pond.

"Who has the guts to disturb my cultivation?"

A reprimand was heard from the spiritual ocean, cold and cutting. It was very overbearing, causing a high level of pressure.

Then, a person in a yellow dress stepped elegantly out of the spiritual ocean. Every step it took was laced with a gentle breeze that made the dress flutter.

Chapter 174: Subduing The White Tiger (4)

The woman was beautiful and her expression was indifferent. She was like a chrysanthemum that bloomed by the mountain - fragrant and mesmerizing.

However, that was just the surface. Her eyebrows dripped with arrogance and she exuded a natural aura of intimidation just like a king.

"You're Yunyao, the White Tiger?"

Gu Ruoyun's voice traveled past the layers of fog and arrived by the ears of the elegant woman.

The woman chuckled lightly. She said, "Yunyao... Haha, it has been so long since someone called me by that name. Little girl, do you know where this is? Why are you here?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she replied, "I know that you're living within the body of this child named Bai Chuan and you need his spiritual energy to nourish your injured body. I'm someone who came to subdue you."

"Subdue me? Haha!"

Yunyao burst into laughter. Even the way she laughed was graceful and dignified; this was a real member of the royalty.

"What a boastful tone you sport there, little girl! A mere Martial General dares to subdue me? Why would you dare to make such a declaration when you know that I am the White Tiger, Yunyao? Today, I will see the extent of your capabilities that would allow you to subdue me!"

The White Tiger Yunyao was a spiritual beast with the bloodline of the Four Divine Beasts. Even though she had suffered severe injuries, her capabilities should never be underestimated. This little girl was just a mere Martial Warrior, how dare she hope that she would submit to her?

This was too hilarious!

Wham!

At this thought, Yunyao exerted her intimidation as an effort to disperse that thread of consciousness that extended from Gu Ruoyun. In her eyes, this should be a piece of cake. However, her smile soon froze on her face...

Although the opponent's thread of consciousness was very weak, it remained within Bai Chuan's body, wavering and unstable.

"It seems that I have underestimated you, little girl! Although your abilities are unsatisfactory, you made it up with your determination. You held on under the assault of my intimidation but it must've taken a toll on your physical being, no?"

Yunyao was right.

The intimidation from the White Tiger was too powerful. Gu Ruoyun powered through the attack by sheer willpower and that was what prevented her thread of consciousness from dispersing. After all, once the thread of consciousness disappears, it would be incredibly difficult to bring it back in again; that caused quite an injury to her body.

If she did not possess a consciousness that was stronger than ordinary people, there was a possibility that she would have turned into an idiot after that attack.

"Yunyao, you're inside Bai Chuan's body just to recover from your injuries. What if I could help you with your healing?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she studied the changes in Yunyao's expression.

Yunyao was taken aback for a second before she snorted, "Why should I believe you, little girl? Humankind was always a sly one; if it wasn't for you cunning humans, I would never have sustained such a severe injury that can't be healed all these years. I wouldn't have lost contact with my other three companions too."

Yunyao never had any compassion towards the devious humans. Moreover, this little girl had come here directly to subdue her, and that behavior was not any different from the other humans that used evil tricks and conspiracy that nearly caused them to be trapped.

"If you do not believe me, I could let you have a taste of it now."

Gu Ruoyun knew that Yunyao would not easily believe in her words. Thus, she secretly released the spiritual energy from the Ancient Divine Pagoda slowly.

An endless spiritual energy was channeled into Bai Chuan's body through that thread of consciousness and it rushed towards that pond that dried up.

Yunyao's body suddenly paused. Aside from shock, her face was colored with undisguised happiness and excitement.

She could not help but closed her eyes as she quickly absorbed the spiritual energy that was released by Gu Ruoyun into her body.

Chapter 175: Subduing The White Tiger (5)

At that moment, she felt as if all her organs were nourished in a warm cocoon of this gentle spiritual Qi. She could not help but inhale deeply with comfort spreading to all the pores on her skin. Then, she opened her eyes; her beautiful irises fixated on Gu Ruoyun. It was obvious that in her heart that Gu Ruoyun was more tantalizing than Bai Chuan.

Even though she had resided within the body of Bai Chuan for five to six years, it could not be compared to the restoration that the gust of spiritual Qi just had provided her.

"Frankly, little girl, the spiritual Qi that you had just channeled to me is extremely tempting. But I, Yunyao, am unwilling to submit to any humans. Or else, I should've just become a mount for those people in the first place; at least I wouldn't be suffering from such a severe injury from the attacks! However, you did help me recover by giving me some of your spiritual Qi. As a token of gratitude, I will fight for you for a short period of time. Although I'm severely injured, there shouldn't be a problem as long as our opponent is not a Martial Emperor."

"Alright."

Gu Ruoyun was silent for a moment. Soon, she agreed to the demands of Yunyao. "You should leave Bai Chuan's body now. I will then send you to a place where you could heal from your injuries."

After her speech, the thread of spiritual consciousness seemed that it was unable to hold it any longer. She immediately withdrew with a loud exhale.

"How did it go, Master?"

Wei Yiyi stood nervously by her side. Just as she wanted to ask Gu Ruoyun about the result, a puff of heavy mist rose from within

Bai Chuan. Soon, the mist condensed and materialized into the form of a young lady in a yellow dress.

"She... She's out." Bai Chuan immediately burst into tears.

He had never cried from his numerous failures, nor has he shed a tear on his tough journey to seek the Ghost Doctor. He did not even tear up when he saw Wei Yiyi! However, at this moment when Bai Chuan looked at Yunyao who had left his spiritual ocean, tears welled up in his eyes.

After all, no matter how mature he made himself out to be, he was still a child. All of the emotions he had suppressed throughout the years seemed to explode at that very second; he was so close to hugging Gu Ruoyun and kissing her once or twice.

Yunyao has finally left. This means that he was no longer a good-for-nothing! After all these years of humiliation, how could it be possible for him to stay calm?

"Master, did... did you subdue her?"

Wei Yiyi widened her eyes instinctively. She has an immense respect for Gu Ruoyun; she had never imagined that her Master would be so powerful to even subdue a Divine Beast! No one within the Azure Dragon Country would dare to harass her Master without reason now.

"Yunyao, I'll escort you to your rehabilitation."

Gu Ruoyun did not elaborate. Instead, she led Yunyao directly to the Ancient Divine Pagoda. No matter what happened, with Zixie still residing in the Ancient Divine Pagoda, she would not need to worry about any trouble from Yunyao.

However, she was not worried about Yunyao spreading news about the Ancient Divine Pagoda either. Firstly, Yunyao could not leave the Pagoda, and secondly, Yunyao will become one of the fiercest warriors under her command!

"Wei Yiyi, I need to recover from the injuries I had obtained just

now. Leave with Bai Chuan for now and do not come in without my express permission." Gu Ruoyun shut her eyes, still weak from her previous administration. She looked pale.

Wei Yiyi was very concerned but she knew that this level of injury would not be a big issue for her Master's capabilities. Thus, she nodded and said, "Okay Master, I'll just be right outside the door. Call me if you need anything."

After that, she dragged Bai Chuan, who was still bawling and walked out of the door. After both of them have disappeared, Gu Ruoyun entered the Pagoda with a single thought.

Since achieving the level of a Martial Warrior, another two major levels would be required before one could proceed to the next level in the Ancient Divine Pagoda. Thus, Gu Ruoyun had to go from Martial Warrior to Martial Knight, then to Martial General before she was able to obtain the treasures on the third level of the Divine Pagoda.

The snow wolf, Baobao, and the Longevity Pill were the treasures she had obtained from the third floor.

At the same time, a gigantic and mighty White Tiger was shivering and hiding in a corner in the Ancient Divine Pagoda with all its fur puffed out, as if there was a terrifying being nearby.

Chapter 176: Subduing The White Tiger (6)

"Why is Yunyao in her original form? Why is she hiding in the corner?" Gu Ruoyun was quite shocked. She saw how prideful Yunyao was. What had happened to prompt Yunyao to be in this situation?

Zixie glanced briefly at Yunyao, "No idea. She became this once she saw me."

It was still acceptable before Zixie spoke. After she spoke, the White Tiger nearly exploded with fear, its huge body quaking even harder than before.

Gu Ruoyun believed that if there was a hole in the Ancient Divine Pagoda, Yunyao would definitely choose to hide in it.

At times like this, any arrogance, grace, and image were no longer Yunyao's concern.

"Little girl, where exactly did you bring me to? Why is this guy here? Why?" Yunyao's voice shook with fear. She cursed Gu Ruoyun for at least a thousand times in her heart.

Despicable humans, they did doom her after all.

They actually brought her to the place where this demon personified owns. Would she even have the chance to leave this place alive now?

"Who?" Gu Ruoyun was taken aback by the situation. She had no idea what Yunyao was saying.

"Who else?" Yunyao had originally wanted to glare at Gu Ruoyun but she bowed her head in fear when she felt the devilishly cold air around Zixie's body. "This demon, the Ancient Phoenix Zixie! I had so much faith in you, why did you betray me? You even brought me to the devil's side!"

"..."

Gu Ruoyun was entirely speechless. She looked at Zixie with her eyebrows raised. "What exactly did you do in the past? Why would Yunyao be so afraid of you that she would display this kind of behavior? Also, she called you as the 'devil personified'?"

"Didn't I tell you? The Four Divine Beasts combined couldn't even put up a fight against me. That was not an estimate of my power. In fact, all those years ago, they did exactly that."

Zixie shrugged offhandedly, "Then, I whacked them good. After that, they disappeared from my sight and never came back to visit."

Yunyao nearly jumped at that statement. Whacked them good? Who said it was that simple? If it was just a good round of beating, the experience would not have scarred them for life. It was so bad that whenever they wanted to go out, they would first check the whereabouts of this devil personified. They would never walk the path where he was located!

Just as Yunyao was plotting her escape, she suddenly realized that Zixie was approaching her. She was so terrified that she nearly shot up and ran, but then again, this was the devil personified's place, where else could she escape to?

"Yunyao, there are many people who want to sneak a peek at this Ancient Divine Pagoda. Now that you've entered this place, I'm very worried."

Zixie gazed at Yunyao while smiling devilishly. That smile sent chills throughout Yunyao's being, and she nearly suffocated in horror.

Now, Yunyao really regretted her decisions!

Why had she left that perfectly fine spiritual ocean? She had come to the place of this devil personified just because of a little temptation and she was inches away from losing her life now! If she had known, she would have chosen to recover slowly than to

meet this devil personified...

"You... What do you want."

Yunyao said between clenched teeth. Her teeth still chattered, making clacking noises as she spoke.

"It's simple." Zixie's lips curved up to form a smile, "Two choices. One, your soul shall perish completely! Two, have a contract with her! Only then will I believe in you!"

Actually, Zixie had been waiting here since the beginning.

If he had made a sound when Gu Ruoyun and Yunyao were communicating, this little tiger would most definitely hide in the spiritual ocean and refuse to come out! Thus, he could only threaten her after Gu Ruoyun baited her out and drew her into the Ancient Divine Pagoda...

Chapter 177: Subduing The White Tiger (7)

Yunyao looked around her as she thought about what Zixie had said. She knew that this devil Zixie would definitely do what he said he would if she did not comply but she really was not willing to submit to a human.

"So, have you made up your mind yet?" Zixie asked as he looked at Yunyao. "You can choose to refuse but you know what the consequence of that is!"

Yunyao clenched her teeth. There was a saying that expressed the notion that it was better to live pathetically than to die. She should agree to Zixie's demand first then escape when she has a chance after she regain her power.

"Okay, I promise you."

Zixie laughed when he saw the reluctance on Yunyao's face. How could he not understand Yunyao's thoughts? Sadly, she would never have the chance to escape for the rest of her life now.

"Little girl, make a contract with her." Zixie pointed at Yun Yao and spoke to Gu Ruoyun. "Once you are bound to each other by the contract, she would be obligated to protect you with her life. With her by your side, I would not have to worry so much."

No matter how one looked at it, Yunyao's abilities were pretty strong. That was one of the reasons why Zixie told Gu Ruoyun to subdue her.

"Whine."

Baobao whimpered when it saw that its master had subdued another spiritual beast. It rubbed its head against her thighs as if it was reminding her to not forget about it even though she had obtained another spiritual beast.

"Thank you, Zixie."

Gu Ruoyun smiled at Zixie and spoke with gratitude. "You have already helped me so much before this. If it wasn't for you, I probably would not have survived and my soul would have been lost!"

"Mmm." Zixie stroked his chin lightly as he smiled devilishly at Gu Ruoyun. He boldly swept his gaze across Gu Ruoyun's body. His eyes were so full of intent that it seemed as if he could see through her clothes. "You have grown up quite a bit in these three years. If you really want to thank me, why don't you just devote your body to me and marry me, hmm?"

As he was speaking, he strode towards Gu Ruoyun, backing her up against the wall. His breath fluttered intimately against her neck, causing her to feel slightly ticklish in that area.

Gu Ruoyun took a few steps back. Her back hit the ice cold wall as she spoke with an inscrutable tone, "You're a spiritual beast and I'm a human. Marriage is probably impossible."

"Little girl, don't you know that a spiritual beast who has attained human form is basically the same as an actual human?" Zixie narrowed his purple eyes slightly, his smile mischievous, "If we had a child, it would definitely be human. We could try it out if you don't believe me."

As she looked at that gorgeous man whose face was inches away from hers, Gu Ruoyun's heart did not even skip a beat. A smile graced her lips as she spoke, her tone ambiguous, "Even so, you would still be a phoenix and that is a fact. I'm not interested in an interspecies relationship. So if you are going into heat, you can always go and look for a female phoenix. I'm not interested in you."

Zixie's face darkened at that. This girl, did she mean what she just said? Not only did she discriminate against his identity as a phoenix, she even said that he was 'in heat'?

"Alright, I will stop teasing you, little girl. Let's get back to the

point." Zixie inhaled deeply. He was really worried that he might die from frustration if he continued his conversation with this little brat. "I will be continuing with my isolated cultivation. I would not be able to appear for a while. If there's any danger, let Yunyao handle it. Don't force yourself and try to shoulder everything on your own."

Gu Ruoyun was slightly taken aback. Was it really a flash of heartache she had seen in his eyes? Was she mistaken?

This fellow's heart would actually ache for her? Was it because he could not bear to see her hurting like this?

In her eyes, Zixie was her teacher and her friend. He was strict when it was necessary but there had never been any tender feelings.

Yunyao, who was still huddled up in a corner, looked at Zixie and then turned to look at Gu Ruoyun. Her eyes started to dart back and forth between the both of them.

A scandal!

There must be something between Zixie and this human!

Chapter 178: The Assassin From The Dark Yin Palace (1)

Yunyao was in awe; in her eyes, there was nothing special about this human so why would this devil treat her so differently? He even formed a contract with her. What powers does she wield to be able to make the Ancient Phoenix submit to her?

"Zixie, I will not disturb you when you are cultivating. Yunyao will heal in the Ancient Divine Pagoda for now and I will only call for you if it's absolutely necessary."

Gu Ruoyun yawned. She had not had a chance to see Xiao Ye for more than a day already. That fellow was probably squatting by a corner, wistfully drawing circles on the ground.

....

Within the Imperial Palace, an elegant woman sat on the concubine's chair, "How are the preparations going for the thing I wanted?"

The guard replied respectfully, "Reporting to you, Imperial Concubine, we've already obtained the things that you've requested. We've sent it to the Elder of the Dark Yin Palace and he has accepted our mission."

"Good, very good!" Concubine Ling chuckled coldly as she sat up straight. A cruel look flashed in her beautiful eyes, "It's been three years, Gu Ruoyun. Three years since you'd killed the people from the Ling family. I've never forgotten that incident during these past three years and my thoughts have always been on taking revenge! Unfortunately, I didn't have the power to deal with you at that time. I've spent three years seeking for a valuable martial art form so that the Dark Yin Palace's Elder would accept my request. This time, you'll most definitely die even if you're under the protection of the Hundred Herb Hall!"

God knows how she had managed to survive the past three years, her mind had been completely muddled and unfocused. Even His Imperial Majesty had been unwilling to help her in her quest for vengeance! Thus, she has had no one to depend on but herself! Otherwise, she would not have needed to spend three years just to search far and wide for something the Dark Yin Palace's Elder wanted.

She would let that woman know that members of the Ling family should never be trifled with! Anyone who had killed the members of the Ling family will need to go to the realm of the dead and apologize to them!

...

The night sky was as still as water and the moon was cold and clear. The moonlight fell into the room from and illuminating the fair face of a young girl.

The young girl sat with her legs crossed and her eyes closed. Dense spiritual energy engulfed her and the energy was being absorbed into her body through her pores.

Suddenly, she felt a strange disturbance from outside the door and opened her eyes. Her eyes were bright and cold with a blade of icy force stirring within as she spoke, "Someone has barged into the formation! Who would have dared to come here in the middle of the night?"

Zixie had set up a formation in the compound. Only people with a cultivation level that was higher than a Martial Emperor could leave the formation; others would be trapped once they've entered the formation!

With this thought in mind, she walked over with long strides with the sleeves of her dress flowing in her wake.

"Master."

Wei Yiyi saw Gu Ruoyun approaching from afar and immediately

called out to her.

Beside her was Bai Chuan who was clad in silk clothing. Now, he looked embarrassed as he seemed to recall how Wei Yiyi had teased him about being a pet. His eyes held a hint of awkwardness as he looked at Gu Ruoyun.

Of course, Gu Ruoyun paid him no mind. She walked towards Wei Yiyi and asked, "Who broke into the formation?"

"I'm not sure."

Wei Yiyi shook her head. "That person is still trapped within the formation. I'm planning to capture him for interrogation after his energy has been depleted."

"There is no need for that," said Gu Ruoyun with a smile, "Yun Yao, go and capture him for me."

Whoosh!

A burst of light flashed by and soon a lady with the elegance of a chrysanthemum appeared before the people of the Devil Sect. Her black hair flowed like a waterfall while her motions exuded an air of grace as if she was a daughter from a noble family.

However, everyone's faces changed when they saw what happened next.

Chapter 179: The Assassin From The Dark Yin Palace (2)

Yunyao rushed into the formation with a flash. She came out moments later with a bloodied man in her arms. She then threw the man down before Gu Ruoyun.

"There's only one person?"

Wei Yiyi was stunned as she looked at Yunyao in surprise.

Yunyao's smile was as light and serene as before. She said lightly, "You wanted to interrogate them, no? One person is enough for that. I've killed the others."

Gasp!

The crowd inhaled sharply - just who was this woman? Not only had she managed to get in and out of the formation unscathed when it was still activated, she had even annihilated the enemy within the formation leaving only one alive for interrogation.

Most importantly, all of that had been done in a blink of an eye!

When did such a strong character appear beside her Ladyship?

"Someone from the Dark Yin Palace?"

Gu Ruoyun's face darkened when she saw the mark on the assassin.

The difference between the Dark Yin Palace and the other organizations was that the others would hide their identity when they conduct an assassination. The Dark Yin Palace, however, would not do that. Instead, they would wear the uniform of the Dark Yin Palace and would even notify the victim before an assassination attempt just so the victim would know that they were going to be assassinated by someone from the Dark Yin Palace.

The reason these people had come here tonight was probably to inform her that she had been marked for assassination and to show their superiority at the same time.

However, they probably never would have expected to stumble into a formation which had effectively turned them into prisoners.

"Humph!"

The bloodied man snorted, "I never expected that the Dark Yin Palace's mission would fail this time. Even so, we will hunt you for life, Gu Ruoyun, and you don't much longer left to live! Hahaha!"

The bloodied man barked out a laugh when he saw Gu Ruoyun's face change. It's highly probable that he was delighted to witness her terrified expression.

However, he did not know that the reason Gu Ruoyun's expression had changed was because of that troublemaker Zuo Shangchen.

She knew that Zuo Shangchen was the Young Master of the Dark Yin Palace. Had this man actually sent people against her?

"Be careful, Master!"

Suddenly, Wei Yiyi saw the bloodied man hurling a venomous insect towards Gu Ruoyun's face. Her face paled immediately but Gu Ruoyun was still too deep in thought to realize what was happening.

"Scram!"

Just in the nick of time, a shout sounded from behind Gu Ruoyun and the poisonous bug which had been flying towards Gu Ruoyun suddenly altered its course and flew towards the bloodied man instead. It bit his neck with one quick bite.

"Arrgh!"

The bloodied man screamed in agony. After that, his flesh melted off his body right in front of everyone and he finally became a

puddle of blood and pus.

"Grrr!"

Yunyao snarled loudly and swiftly transformed into a gigantic white tiger right before everyone's eyes. With a quick flash, she quickly hid in a corner, trembling in fear as she gazed in horror at the man behind Gu Ruoyun.

At that moment, the crowd was so surprised that they needed to pick their jaws off the ground. The elegant woman was a spiritual beast? And now, no matter how they looked, she looked like a terrified kitten...

Wait!

Spiritual beasts? Human transformation?

Gasp!

The crowd inhaled sharply once again as they turned their bewildered eyes to Gu Ruoyun.

Her Ladyship was indeed amazing! Even this spiritual beast who could transform into a human was willing to listen to her commands. Who else in this world would be able to do that?

Gu Panpan? Shi Yun?

Even though Shi Yun had great natural talent, she was still severely lacking in some aspects when compared to her Ladyship.

"Xiao Ye? Why are you here?"

Gu Ruoyun looked at Qianbei Ye in surprise. Frankly, the bloodied man would never have been able to injure her even if Qianbei Ye had not stepped in.

Chapter 180: The Assassin From The Dark Yin Palace (3)

Qianbei Ye frowned; his face with those features that could topple countries and nations was clouded. A pair of bloodthirsty eyes gazed coldly at the pool of pus and blood on the floor as his silver hair and red robes attracted everyone's eyes under the night sky.

"Xiao Yun, he wanted to kill you. This assassin was from the Dark Yin Palace so I'll go and destroy the Dark Yin Palace, okay?"

The way he had said that was as if the act of destroying the Dark Yin Palace was as easy as eating a meal.

"Xiao Ye..." Gu Ruoyun looked at the blood-red eyes of the man, slightly taken aback.

"They deserve to die! Anyone who wants to kill you deserves to die!"

Yes. Anyone who intends to even touch her also deserves to die!

If everyone on the mainland wanted to touch her, he would not hesitate to start a massacre!

"Xiao Ye." Gu Ruoyun chuckled as she comforted him like she would a child, "I'm okay now, right? Besides, I need to clarify some things first."

She wanted to know why that troublemaker had ordered the Dark Yin Palace to harm her.

"Okay." Qianbei Ye was like an obedient child but he was only obedient to Gu Ruoyun. Anyone else that attempted to influence his decisions would probably have died in a sea of blood already.

"However, once you've gotten enough information and clarification, shall I go and wipe out the Dark Yin Palace?"

No matter how many times he had thought it over, he still refused to let the Dark Yin Palace off the hook. Who told them to even think of hurting Xiao Yun.

Gu Ruoyun smiled but did not say much. After that, she noticed Yunyao who was hiding in the corner. Astonished, she asked, "Yunyao, why are you hiding there?"

Yunyao shivered violently when she heard Gu Ruoyun's voice. It's almost as if she had been cursed with eight lifetimes of bad luck to not only meet that devil but this person as well?

Who is this girl exactly? How is she related to all these powerful people?

At this point, Yunyao was close to tears. She lamented inwardly that she must be the most unlucky and pathetic spiritual beast in the world.

"A tiger?" Qianbei Ye frowned at the sight of Yun Yao. "I don't like the tiger folks. Xiao Yun, can I kill her?"

Yunyao quaked in terror said meekly, "Meow."

Thud.

Wei Yiyi nearly fell. She was entirely bewildered at what just happened. Was this fellow really the Four Divine Beasts, the White Tiger? A mouse would probably be more courageous than her.

"Xiao Ye, do you have an issue with tigers?" Gu Ruoyun asked, surprised.

Qianbei Ye was quiet for a few moments. "They're too noisy."

Alright then!

Gu Ruoyun was completely speechless. She turned to look at Wei Yiyi and said, "Wei Yiyi, follow me to the guest house. Zuo Shangchen is probably still there and I really want to know what he's up to!"

"Yes, Master."

Wei Yiyi smiled seductively as her eyes glinted coldly.

Dark Yin Palace has totally crossed the line by sending their assassins to harm her Master! Even if the Dark Yin Palace was very influential, they still needed to seek justice somehow.

In the guest house, Zuo Shangchen was reclining lazily in an armchair as he gently fanned himself with the feather fan in his hand. Suddenly, the door to his room was rudely kicked open by someone and the next thing he knew a fair silhouette had appeared in his line of sight.

"Xiao Yun'er, you've come to visit this Crown Prince so late in the night, did you come to warm my bed?" Zuo Shangchen smiled insouciantly at the young girl who had barged into his room. He rose gradually, straightening his back.

Gu Ruoyun's expression was dark. "Zuo Shangchen, some people from the Dark Yin Palace came to assassinate me today. Shouldn't you provide me with an explanation?"

Truthfully, she still had a certain level of trust in Zuo Shangchen. This was obvious from how she had only brought Wei Yiyi with her as she rushed in. She was a very cautious person but she still believed in him - after all, they had known each other for three years and Zuo Shangchen did not seem to be that kind of person who would do something like this.

However, it was an undeniable truth that the assassin had come from the Dark Yin Palace. Regardless of what the truth was, it is a must to let Zuo Shangchen investigate this matter!

Chapter 181: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (1)

"Xiao Yun'er, are you joking with me?"

Zuo Shangchen could not stop himself from laughing and his laugh was mesmerizing enough for countries to fall beneath his feet. His charm unrivaled on this mainland.

Even Gu Ruoyun has to admit that she still feels a pleasant attraction whenever she sees him despite knowing him for almost three years already.

It's almost an insult to all women for a man to be this provocative.

"Do I have nothing better to do after a full meal for me to order the Dark Yin Palace to assassinate you? Also, if you're dead, your brother would probably flip the world upside down!"

Most importantly, he has no reason to kill Gu Ruoyun. Thus, it was basically impossible to say that someone from the Dark Yin Palace wanted to assassinate her!

Swoosh!

The blade of an icy sword pressed against Zuo Shangchen's throat. Wei Yiyi's lips were turned up into a seductive smile but her eyes remained cold, "The assassins who had come were really from the Dark Yin Palace. Fourth Prince, please do provide us with an explanation!"

"Such impudence!"

Qingyi saw Wei Yiyi's actions and her expression changed rapidly. Just as she wanted to draw her sword, Zuo Shangchen stopped her with a wave of his hand.

"Stand down, Qingyi."

The devilish smile slowly left his face. He narrowed his seductive eyes and asked, "Xiao Yun'er, were you're being completely serious

here?"

Based on Gu Ruoyun's attitude, she would not be here if she was not absolutely sure of the situation.

Then that means that someone in the Dark Yin Palace really wants to assassinate her!

The fire of fury grew within his chest as Zuo Shangchen followed that line of thought. Whichever incompetent idiot that was responsible for this deserves to die! That person has caused him to be blamed for this! If he knew the culprit behind this, his anger would not subside until that person has been chopped into a million pieces!

"What do you think, Fourth Prince?" Gu Ruoyun laughed. "If it wasn't for the formation in my compound, my head would probably be detached from my body right now! Do you believe we are telling the truth now?"

Zuo Shangchen knew she was angry when Gu Ruoyun referred to him as the 'Fourth Prince'. She was speaking the truth, though. The Dark Yin Palace would not give up on a target that it wanted dead; if the first attack failed, they would send more people for a second attack and they will only stop when the target is dead. Gu Ruoyun's current level of power was not comparable to the stubborn old man in the Dark Yin Palace.

Thus, it was natural for her to be infuriated; after all, she had nearly died for no apparent reason. How could she not be angry?

"I'm wrongly accused, Xiao Yun'er." said Zuo Shangchen, his gorgeous expression had turned depressed, "I really had no idea about this. If you would give me some time, I will definitely provide you with an explanation."

Gu Ruoyun was quiet for a moment before she signaled Wei Yiyi to sheath her sword. Her beautiful face was graced with a smile.

However, Zuo Shangchen felt a chill running down his spine

when he saw that smile.

"Fourth Prince, please do be swift in your investigation regarding the mastermind behind this. If this were to cause an inconvenience to the people around me, I will overturn the Dark Yin Palace. Even if my capabilities are not strong enough for that now but trust me, I will definitely do that one day."

Zuo Shangchen's body shuddered a little at her threat. His eyes gazed deeply at the slender young girl before him. At this moment, this girl was just like a domineering king with her pride on display for all the world to see.

He believed that Gu Ruoyun would attain that power.

A person who was called a good-for-nothing and who was at level two in the Qi Cultivation ranks just three years ago could actually achieve such heights within the span of these few years!

Only the geniuses of a few formidable forces would probably have a talent like hers.

However, when compared to those other geniuses, Gu Ruoyun's spiritual ocean was endless. That means that her cultivation and breakthroughs were much more difficult than the average person! Under these circumstances, she could still achieve such success in such a short time!

Chapter 182: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (2)

What else could she be if she was not a genius amongst all other geniuses?

Besides, Gu Ruoyun's talent would only show itself further down the line. It was widely known that bottlenecks will happen more frequently the greater your capabilities grow. Thus, when others will struggle to break through their bottlenecks, she would be able to do it effortlessly.

Basically, that means that as long as Gu Ruoyun can fill her spiritual ocean, she would be able to achieve a breakthrough despite the bottlenecks.

"Qingyi, I want you to go and investigate this matter immediately. Find out who it was that had sent out the order to assassinate Xiao Yun'er!" A murderous intent flashed within Zuo Shangchen's eyes, "No matter who it is, I want that person torn apart by five horses and let his soul perish utterly!"

Qingyi's heart felt cold. She looked at Zuo Shangchen's mesmerizing face with some fear before she immediately kneeled on the ground on one knee and said, "Understood!"

This time, the Master was really enraged!

Who was the person who did not know better? Did they not know that some missions should never be accepted? They deserve the Master's rage and they only have themselves to blame! Even the Master does not dare to harm Gu Ruoyun, those people were simply too reckless!

If the Master does not provide Lady Gu with an explanation, the Dark Yin Palace would never have the capacity to withstand her brother's anger...

"Since your performance is satisfactory, I won't take it up with you this time. However, if I find out that you were deliberately

protecting your people in the Dark Yin Palace, then... You'd better prepare to live on the edge for the rest of your life!"

After that, Gu Ruoyun looked at Zuo Shangchen one last time before she left without a backward glance.

Zuo Shangchen studied her slim back as she walked away as his lips curved up and formed a bitter smile, "Xiao Yun'er's temperament is very similar to Gu Shengxiao, her older brother. She would never be taken advantage of! Both of them are indeed siblings. Qingyi, go investigate the matter now. I don't wish for Xiao Yun'er to have any misunderstanding towards me."

This young girl was probably the only person in the four nations who would dare to threaten him.

....

In a bedroom at the Imperial Place, Concubine Ling looked at the Elder who was sitting behind a screen. She asked worriedly, "Elder Liu, I heard that there is a formation set within the compound of Gu Ruoyun's residence. Will the people from the Dark Yin Palace be alright?"

Elder Liu, clad in a white robe, smiled arrogantly, "We've known of that information long ago. Therefore, there was one person within the dispatched team who is skilled in the art of formations. Based on Gu Ruoyun's abilities, even if she could find someone who could help her set up the formation, it's probably going to be an ordinary one."

"I'm relieved to hear that."

Concubine Ling heaved a sigh of relief. Then, her regal and graceful face flashed a cruel look as her lips curled to form a chilly smile.

Gu Ruoyun, she thought sinisterly, I wonder how you had reacted after receiving the assassination declaration from the Dark Yin Palace. I guess that you were probably so scared that you would

have fainted on the spot! Such is your fate as an enemy of mine! I had sworn three years ago that I will cease to be human if I failed to take revenge!

"Bad news, Concubine, something's gone wrong!"

Suddenly, a harried voice sounded from outside the door.

Soon after, a person clad in a guard's uniform walked over quickly. That person immediately bowed and said in a hurry, "I had been observing the situation from outside the entrance to Lady Gu's residence just now. Those people had entered the compound but there was no sign of them for a very long time. Just now, the people within the compound had just thrown out several bodies and are burning them."

"What did you say?"

Concubine Ling's face twisted unpleasantly at the news. Before she could say anything else, the Elder beside her slammed his palm on the table with a loud bang. His face was stoic as he said, "Gu Ruoyun, what a good job you did there! She has actually thwarted a mission from the Dark Yin Palace. It looks like I will need to personally execute the mission this time!"

Chapter 183: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (3)

Concubine Ling, who had initially felt uneasy and angered, quickly calmed down after that statement.

Right! Even if those people have failed, there was still the powerful Elder Liu; it was absolutely impossible for Gu Ruoyun to live on!

"Elder Liu, that formation is so powerful. What if Gu Ruoyun were to hide in it after she found out that the Dark Yin Palace was after her?"

"Hmph!" Elder Liu snorted. "I've checked her background before this. This Gu Ruoyun is quite a sentimental person. As long as I capture someone that is close to her, there's no way that she would not show herself! Since she has chosen to kill the people of the Dark Yin Palace, then she will need to repay this debt with her blood!"

The Dark Yin Palace is a formidable force in the people's eyes because of how they operated. If someone from the Dark Yin Palace failed their mission, someone even stronger would continue the mission until the target was dead. Thus, the people who were on the receiving end of the assassination order from the Dark Yin Palace would never have the chance to live for much longer than half a month!

"Thank you in advance for your effort, Elder Liu."

Concubine Ling was delighted as she said happily.

"Even so, Elder Liu, could you incapacitate Gu Ruoyun and leave her for me to torture? She had killed so many of the Ling family that I would never be satisfied if I don't avenge them with my own hands."

"That's no issue."

Elder Liu nodded, "I will capture someone who is close to her

tomorrow and force her out of her hiding!"

He never thought that Gu Ruoyun would become worthy of his notice. Even if there was a Martial King supporting the Hundred Herb Hall, that incompetent rubbish was not even worthy enough to be his opponent!

Concubine Ling was elated when she saw Elder Liu's confident expression. It was as if she could see Gu Ruoyun kneeling before her and begging her for mercy. It was an immensely satisfying feeling!

"Father, Ling Xi, Ling Yu, just you wait. I will soon send your enemy to hell! When that happens, I will rob the abilities of her limbs, pluck out the tendons off her legs and break open her spiritual ocean. Then, she'll become a trash for you to bully and humiliate!"

She started to cackle as she thought about. Her laughter was watery with tears and it was filled with her hatred and contempt towards Gu Ruoyun...

However, Gu Ruoyun never expected Concubine Ling to hold such a huge grudge against her. It was understandable, though; almost all of the Ling family had perished by her hand. How would Concubine Ling, a member of the Ling family, not hold a grudge?

It was just that she did not dare to take direct action as the Hundred Herb Hall was too influential.

Given the chance, she would definitely stab Gu Ruoyun's back without an ounce of hesitation.

...

It was dawn and the sun rose above the horizon.

On a street not far from the Hundred Herb Hall, a young boy almost ten years of age looked at the surrounding stalls inquisitively. His fair, tiny face was lit with curiosity.

"Sister Moyu, where are you planning to bring me?"

The lady named Moyu is the Right Protector of the Devil Sect and also the Hall Master of the Pill Refining Hall. After the Devil Sect was established, Gu Ruoyun had taught Moyu the art of refining pills and gave her the authority to manage the Pill Refining Hall.

This time, Gu Ruoyun did not only take interest in Bai Chuan's cultivation talents. His talent in refining pills was outstanding as well. This was why she had passed him to Moyu.

"Xiao Chuan, I want to bring you back to headquarters. The Master has a new mission for you."

Moyu chuckled as she saw Bai Chuan's tender cheeks. She could not help but pinch them.

Bai Chuan's face darkened at that. He could not comprehend why women were so perverse and all of them loved to pinch his cheeks...

All of them except for Gu Ruoyun!

In her eyes, only cultivation mattered. It was as if there was nothing else outside of cultivation and expanding her influence.

Chapter 184: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (4)

Suddenly, Moyu halted her steps and tightened her hold on Bai Chuan's hand. Her eyes were wary as she looked at the elderly man who was blocking their way.

The Elder wore white robes and he was standing with his arms clasped behind his back. His aura felt like an immortal's and his stance was like a Taoist. However, his eyes were clouded with arrogance and cruelty.

"Who are you?" Moyu asked with her pretty brows scrunched up in worry. She cautiously pulled Bai Chuan behind her.

The Elder watched the two coldly. He asked, "Are you from the Hundred Herb Hall? Who is Gu Ruoyun to you?"

Master?

Moyu was stunned. Was this old man here for her Master? At this thought, her heart plummeted. "Why are you asking about her?"

"It would seem that I've made the right choice." The Elder chuckled before he continued, his voice cutting, "Since that's the case, I'll ask you two to be guests at the Dark Yin Palace!"

Bai Chuan bit his lips as his soft body leaned into Moyu's back. His determined, wide eyes showed some panic. Evidently, even he felt that this old man has ulterior motives.

"Be a guest at the Dark Yin Palace?" Mo Yu laughed coldly. "What if I say no?"

No matter what, Moyu would not allow this old man to use herself as a pawn to threaten her Master!

As to why she had not denied her relationship with Gu Ruoyun, that was because the Dark Yin Palace would most definitely have done a detailed investigation since they have come directly to their doorstep. Even if she had denied it, they would never believe her.

"Hahaha, that's not up to you to decide! Today, regardless of your wishes, you will come with me!"

The Elder laughed loudly before an endless stream of power rushed towards Moyu and pushed her down. The Martial King's coercion pressed on her body heavily like a huge boulder and her fair face paled dramatically under the pressure.

"Little lady, a wise person always submit to their circumstances. No harm will come to you as long as you follow me!"

Moyu's face was as white as a sheet but her eyes showed disdain, as if the person before her was only an ordinary pathetic person.

"You want to use me to threaten her? That's a huge mistake. Xiao Chuan, run quickly and inform our Master that the Dark Yin Palace has come!"

Since they had become followers of their Master, they had secretly made a vow to repay her with everything they have learned in their lives. How could they allow others to use them as blackmail material?

Also, after her sacrifice, her Master and fellow members of the Devil Sect will surely avenge her.

When that happens, the pitiful one would be this old fellow.

When she thought of that, Moyu's lips lifted to form a sarcastic smile and the disdain in her eyes was apparent.

"Stay right there!"

The old man's face was cold and he transformed into a gust of wind to chase after Bai Chuan. With a wham, a punch landed on Bai Chuan's spine and sent that small body crashing into a stall on the street.

The little lord's face was pale and blood dripped from the edge of his lips. However, his eyes were still trained on the old man, fierce and unyielding.

"You old b*stard, are you so useless that you would assault a child?" Moyu was furious and her body shook with rage, "Is this what the Dark Yin Palace practices nowadays? You won't even show mercy to such a young child?"

Elder Liu laughed chillingly, "You tried to deceive me, huh? This young boy seems to be someone who is close to Gu Ruoyun and she had a conflict with the Crown Prince of Azure Dragon Country because of him. That incident confirms that this little fellow means a lot to her. I can't be sure if Gu Ruoyun will show up if I only have you but if I've also brought him along, I believe that she will definitely show up!"

"You-"

Moyu's body quaked with anger. Now, she could only hope that the others who had witnessed this scene would inform Gu Ruoyun of the situation.

Chapter 185: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (5)

"Little girl, he is now in my grasp. Stop struggling, it's useless."

Elder Liu squinted his eyes and said coldly.

"Don't touch him!"

Moyu's eyes turned red as Elder Liu walked towards Bai Chuan and she threw herself selflessly at them.

She has been entrusted to take care of Bai Chuan by her Master and it also proves her Master's faith in her. She could not just simply betray this trust so she must give it her all to stop this old man from touching him!

No way!

Elder Liu snorted and an overwhelming aura rushed out from his body. Before Moyu could reach him, she heard a rumbling sound. Moyu was thrown back just like that as the strong force hit her body, which also caused her to vomit blood.

The old guy did not let her off so easily as a fog appeared before her and viciously compressed her.

Crack!

The pain and anguish of her bones breaking made the veins stand out from her temple. She clenched her hands into tight fists but did not make a sound and not even once did she beg for mercy. She only glared at Elder Liu with hate-filled eyes.

"You are useless."

Elder Liu shook his head.

Honestly speaking, he had wanted to use Luo Yin as a hostage as everyone knew about Luo Yin and Gu Ruoyun's close friendship. Unfortunately, Luo Yin had not been in Azure Dragon Country for the past few months so he had to look for an alternative method.

Even though Moyu stood by Gu Ruoyun's side, Elder Liu could not discern their real relationship so he thought that she was inconsequential. However, the boy was different - she had embarrassed the Crown Prince in front of everyone for his sake. This was a well-known fact and he could use it to threaten that Gu Ruoyun.

Bai Chuan had remained silent from the beginning. He only stared at Elder Liu with hate and anger, there was so much strength in such a small body.

"You're coming with me!"

Elder Liu grabbed Bai Chuan with one hand and flew into the horizon with only an echo left ringing from the void.

"Go and tell Gu Ruoyun, tell her that I'll be waiting at the Ling household! Haha! If she's too late, then tell her that she'll be collecting this boy's corpse!"

...

A blood-soaked woman struggled to crawl across the street as her body left a trail of blood behind her. She looked up at the Hundred Herb Hall which was not very far away and hope filled the woman's dark grey eyes.

She must tell her Master that Bai Chuan has been captured by the Dark Yin Palace and they were capable of anything.

When she thought about this, she gripped the ground with newfound strength and slowly dragged herself towards the Hundred Herb Hall.

When Hundred Herb Hall was right before her eyes, she had to stop herself from fainting. It was hard to imagine someone with so many broken bones in their body would have the strength to crawl such a long distance.

"No... I will not faint or else Bai Chuan would be in trouble!" Moyu bit her lips hard. The stabbing pain made it difficult to even

move a step, it felt like someone was cutting through her flesh with a knife, "Only three more steps left, only three more steps to go. You just have to reach the Hundred Herb Hall and they will be able to inform our Master"

The Dark Yin Palace had taken Bai Chuan but did not send anyone to inform Gu Ruoyun. The point was to torture the little girl who had dared to defy him! With so many people gathering to watch a show, no one wanted to help someone who had been heavily injured like Moyu...

Since the strength of the Dark Yin Palace was so strong, who would have the guts to make an enemy out of them? Wouldn't that be asking for trouble?

Chapter 186: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (6)

"Just as Moyu was about to lose it, an anxious voice asked, "Miss Moyu, are you alright? What happened to you?"

At that moment, she could finally relax and she felt a sense of release as her body fell to the ground.

"Quickly, go find... Master."

After speaking, she closed her eyes and with the blood staining her entire face, she looked like she had just been pulled out from a lake of blood.

Shopkeeper Zhao's face went pale from shock and he immediately instructed, "Help me take Miss Moyu into the Hundred Herb Hall. I'll go find her Ladyship."

As the shopkeeper of the Hundred Herb Hall, how could he not know the significance of Moyu to Gu Ruoyun? In the three years that they had spent with the Devil Sect and have done so much for them, it could be said that both Xunfeng and Moyu were considered seniors within the Devil Sect.

Other people might not be aware of it but how could Shopkeeper Zhao not know that Moyu, who became Gu Ruoyun's right-hand woman had just recently reached the level of a Martial King?!

That person must have been really strong to be able to hurt her to this extent!

When he thought about this, Shopkeeper Zhao's heart plummeted. He hurriedly instructed servants to carry Moyu inside then he went straightaway to report to Gu Ruoyun. It was fortunate that Gu Ruoyun was also on her way to the Hundred Herb Hall so he has not even reached the garden before he bumped into her.

After finding out that Moyu had been beaten so severely, chills went down Gu Ruoyun's spine and she silently followed him into

the Hundred Herb Hall.

Her heart wrenched when she saw Moyu's blood-soaked body. That feeling quickly changed into anger, filling her body with a murderous rage.

"Who could be so cruel to beat Moyu up into this state?" Wei Yiyi examined Mo Yu's wounds in horror. "Master, her wounds look as though she had been crushed by a mountain. The bones in her body are all broken and even the meridian system has been affected. I can heal her wounds but I don't think I can heal the injuries to the meridians."

Wei Yiyi might be called the Ghost Doctor but she was not omnipotent. She may be able to save someone who was inches from death but she could not save someone whose meridians have been so badly damaged. Even if she could restore her, she would have to start training from the beginning. This will be a tough reality for Moyu to accept.

Gu Ruoyun did not say a word as she pulled out a pill from her robes and fed it to Moyu. Her serene expression was like the calm before the storm.

Cough, cough!

Mo Yu coughed twice and slowly opened her eyes. When she saw Gu Ruoyun, she immediately opened her mouth and said, "Master, Xiao Chuan has been captured! They wanted to use him as bait to lure you out!"

"Who are they?" Gu Ruoyun asked solemnly.

Even though there was no expression on her face, everyone knew that Gu Ruoyun was furious!

Those in the Devil Sect knows that their Master would always protect one of her own. If someone used these tactics to force her out, she would never sit aside and not do a thing!

"It was the Dark Yin Palace!" Moyu said through gritted teeth.

"The Dark Yin Palace?" Gu Ruoyun laughed coldly as her eyes grew thunderous. "So it was Dark Yin Palace! Wei Yiyi, go to the guest house, grab that b*stard Zuo Shangchen and bring him here! Ask him about the promise he made to me last night! I want to find that person from the Dark Yin Palace now! Shopkeeper Zhao, follow me."

Chapter 187: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (7)

Shopkeeper Zhao shook his head in defeat. Only their Master would dare to treat the Fourth Prince of Vermillion Bird Country in such a way. Poor guy, even though it wasn't his fault this time, he was still connected with the Dark Yin Palace and there was no way for him to get out of this situation...

At the guest house, a man in peach blossom pink robes slouched lazily in the chair. He looked at the fine liquor before him and could not stop himself from smirking a mischievous smile.

"So many delicious things to eat... if only Xiao Yun could join me for a little while. Unfortunately, I don't think she'll talk to me until I found out who was trying to kill her..."

Bang!

The door was suddenly pushed open and the man immediately frowned as a murderous intent rose from his body. His almond-shaped eyes narrowed and when he saw the seductive woman at the door, his smile returned with full force.

The Ghost Doctor is here? Is Gu Ruoyun behind her?

When he thought about this possibility, he quickly scanned the space behind Wei Yiyi but he did not see that familiar figure.

"You don't need to look, my Master isn't here." Wei Yiyi rolled her eyes, "Even though she didn't come, I'm here to let you know that your people from the Dark Yin Palace had provoked her first so don't blame her for not going easy on you despite your friendship!"

Zuo Shangchen frowned and asked, "What happened?"

Xiao Yun has agreed to give him some time to investigate the matter so something must have happened!

Wei Yiyi laughed coldly as she said, "The Elder from the Dark Yin

Palace has brought the fight to my Master's house and seriously injured someone close to her. That person's bones and meridians were broken and damaged and they are close to death. Your Elder even kidnapped Bai Chuan!"

Clack.

The fan in Zuo Shangchen's hand fell into the liquor in front of him. His soft, peach-like face was one of panic, filled with anxiety and anger.

"Who's the b*stard behind this? They clearly want to frame me and cause a misunderstanding with Xiao Yun'er! When I find out who did this, I will burn them until only ashes remain!"

Zuo Shangchen was completely shaken.

Xiao Yun'er was angry at him... What should he do now? All of this was because of that b*stard! If that b*stard does not die, how can he be happy?

"Ghost Doctor, take me to Xiao Yun'er, I want to clarify some things with her. This has got nothing to do with me, I don't know anything about this. I had instructed Qingyi to return to the Dark Yin Palace and find out the person who had accepted the assassination mission but I did not know that this would happen! I'm innocent!"

Zuo Shangchen's face was filled with injustice. He had always done things the way he wanted but never did he ever think that he would let go of all his principles because of this pair of siblings...

"You should discuss this with my Master. Oh yeah, I forgot to tell you, my Master is really angry right now so you should be prepared," Wei Yiyi laughed coldly.

When he heard this, Zuo Shangchen became even more anxious, "Take me to Xiao Yun'er now or else the repercussions would be unimaginable!"

...

On the bustling streets, Gu Ruoyun walked speedily towards the Ling household. Throughout her journey, the trail of fresh blood seemed to be permanently imprinted in her mind's eye and into her heart...

Seeing the streaks of blood on the ground, she had no idea how Moyu had been able to make her way back to the Hundred Herb Hall. What kind of tenacity would she need in order to crawl there bit by bit? At that time, what kind of agony had she suffered?

Gu Ruoyun's heart was hurting! In her heart, her subordinates were pawns who could be easily sacrificed. This was the partnership that formed the foundation for the entire Devil Sect! But today, her comrade had been injured not too far away from her.

And she, she had not even noticed it...

"I don't care how powerful you are. I will force anyone who had laid a finger on her to experience the pain a hundred and a thousand times over!"

At that moment, a murderous intent rose from Gu Ruoyun and she walked faster, heading to the Ling household like the wind...

Chapter 188: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (8)

Elder Liu was seated sternly in the Ling household with a look of cold indifference on his old face. The current head of the Ling family, Ling Yihui, stood shivering by his side. He did not even dare to peek at the powerful old man.

Three years ago, Ling Yi, the previous head of the Ling Family, had died by Qianbei Ye's hand and his brother then took over as head of the household. In the beginning, he had wanted to seek revenge for his brother and nephew but he was stopped by a maid from the Dark Yin Palace. Because he feared the strength of the Dark Yin Palace, Ling Yihui did not make any move and even kept his family in the dark about any ideas of revenge.

However, they had not expected that the Imperial Concubine would actually find an Elder from the Dark Yin Palace. Even so, Ling Yihui did not feel any peace within his heart as though something bad was about to happen...

"Elder, will Gu Ruoyun really come here?" Ling Yihui asked anxiously. Honestly, he did not want Gu Ruoyun to come. Ever since she had almost been murdered by her grandfather, a lot of changes had occurred especially during the past three years. No one knows for sure what she was doing.

After all, his brother and nephew were already dead. He did not want to send the rest of the family to an early grave just to avenge them.

"Hmph!" Elder Liu snorted, "If she wants to keep this boy's name, she'll show up."

When he said this, he glanced at the tied-up little boy. The look in his eyes made the little boy's heart grow cold. His fair and soft doll-like face did not show an ounce of fear as his black eyes looked steadily back at Elder Liu.

Bai Chuan did not know if Gu Ruoyun would actually come for him this time as they will be facing the formidable force of the Dark Yin Palace. If his Father was here, maybe he would have a chance but... Even though Gu Ruoyun was the Ghost Doctor's master, she's still a normal person and most people would go out of their way to not antagonize the Dark Yin Palace.

Therefore she definitely will not show up...

As he thought of this, Bai Chuan's eyes dimmed and he chewed his lip as disappointment surged up from his chest.

His family had wanted to abandon him for being a good-for-nothing. He had only recently been acquainted with that woman so why should she put her life in danger for him?

No matter what, he was still a burden who could be easily discarded at any time!

"You don't have to..."

Bai Chuan raised his head and looked straight at Elder Liu. At first, he thought that they should not bother to wait for Gu Ruoyun anymore. He didn't even have a close relationship with her but before he could say anything, a cold and clear voice sounded from behind him, causing his little body to freeze...

"If the Dark Yin Palace wants to find me, they might as well just come to me directly. There was no need for you to hurt the ones close to me, you didn't even spare a small child! So, this is how things are done in the Dark Yin Palace!"

She was dressed in green robes and her black hair cascaded like a waterfall. The girl's silhouette blew into the room like a gust of wind and carried a faint calming scent of medicinal herbs...

At that moment, Bai Chuan's heart was thumping loudly. He never thought that this woman would show up in the end.

She was here to save him!

She was really taking a big risk for someone whom she had only known for a few days. In contrast, the old people from his own family had given up on him because he was unable to break through. If it hadn't been for his father's protection, he would have been chased out of the Bai family a long time ago...

Chapter 189: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (9)

"Shopkeeper Zhao, please help me look after him."

Since the moment of her arrival, Gu Ruoyun had not spared a look at Bai Chuan. But upon seeing her elegance and perseverance, Bai Chuan's heart miraculously became calm. It was as though nothing bad could ever happen with her by his side.

"Understood."

Shopkeeper Zhao, who had following behind her, nodded his head and pulled Bai Chuan aside all the while looking worriedly at the figure standing in front of him.

She was dressed in green robes and her black hair flowed around her head in the wind. When her gaze landed on the old man in front of her, she laughingly asked, "Are you from the Dark Yin Palace?"

"That's correct!" Elder Liu answered coldly, "I'm an Elder from the Dark Yin Palace and someone had spared no expense to put a price on your life! Even though the Dark Yin Palace has no quarrel with you, since we've accepted this mission, you must die!"

On the mainland, most Martial Kings would never use their powers against civilians, especially those who belonged to a sect or a faction as the Three Great Authorities were constantly watching. However, the Dark Yin Palace is an exception. If there was someone who wanted a job done, they only needed to pay them and they would accept the mission! Furthermore, they were not under the Three Great Authorities' jurisdiction.

Hence, the Dark Yin Palace is far more brazen when compared to the Weapon Refining Sect. If they wanted to kill someone, then they would kill openly! Sometimes, they would even announce the assassination before the act to give their targets time to prepare.

Gu Ruoyun laughed coldly, "You don't have anything to say

about me taking Bai Chuan away, do you?"

"He was just a tool. Once he has fulfilled his purpose, he naturally became useless to me. However..." Elder Liu laughed and his eyes crinkled, "You cannot leave! If you leave, I won't be able to complete my mission."

Concubine Ling had offered quite a tantalizing reward this time around or else he wouldn't have personally attended to this mission.

"Relax, I have no intentions of leaving!" Gu Ruoyun's smile deepened but her eyes were filled with murderous intent, "We have a score to settle!"

She drew closer to Elder Liu. At that moment, her murderous intent surfaced and the expression on her face became even colder.

"Even if you don't explain the situation to me, I know that this was Imperial Concubine Ling's doing. Otherwise, why would you come to the Ling household? In the entire Ling family, only she had the means to hire assassins from the Dark Yin Palace... Still, if you'd wanted to kill me, then come find me! Instead, you've attacked my people! So, the both of you must die!"

Bai Chuan stared at the murderous gaze on Gu Ruoyun's face. His heart felt as if it had just been hit by a heavy hammer. He did not know why but at that moment, he had a feeling that he would never regret following her...

At this moment, Bai Chuan's heart was finally subdued.

"Hmph, what an arrogant tone!"

Bang!

Elder Liu slammed the table as he stood up and leaped towards Gu Ruoyun. In that moment, the wind blew and the green robes of the young girl standing in the gale fluttered.

Her expression did not change and a sarcastic smile was pasted

on her lips.

That smirk was as though she was laughing at Elder Liu's lack of power...

Boom!

Just as Elder Liu was about to kill Gu Ruoyun, a white light suddenly appeared before her. With an angry roar, it forced the unexpected Elder Liu to take a few steps back.

"Yun Yao, kill him!" Gu Ruoyun commanded as she glared at him coldly.

"Yes, Master."

The White Tiger opened its mouth and leisurely turned its gaze to Elder Liu with a mocking smile on her lips. Then, she walked elegantly towards the old man...

Chapter 190: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (10)

At that moment, White Tiger stood surrounded by a white fog. Amongst the haziness, she stepped out like a magical creature stepping through the clouds as boundless charm emanated from her body.

"A spiritual beast? A Martial King spiritual beast? Her power can be compared to mine... In other words, she's a mid-level Martial King!"

Though there was only one level of difference between a mid-level Martial King and a low-level Martial King but in reality, there was a big difference in power between the two stages. This was the reason why Elder Liu had not thought highly of Elder Yu. To him, Elder Yu was utter rubbish and could be easily bullied.

Of course, a spiritual weapon would make all the difference.

Moyu had also just broken through to become a Martial King not too long ago but if she had a spiritual weapon, she might have been able to defeat Elder Liu. However, she did not have a spiritual weapon with her at that time so she had no way to defend herself against Elder Liu's attacks...

"A Martial... Martial King spiritual beasts?"

Ling Yihui was shocked and felt almost powerless. Didn't he mention earlier that his brother was dead and to not bring up any talk about revenge since it would've been better to live safely and securely, right? What had gotten into the Imperial Concubine? Will she only be happy with the deaths of the entire Ling family?

At that moment, Ling Yihui, who had been frightened by the White Tiger Yunyao, was cursing the Imperial Concubine in his head. He wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and gritted his teeth as he said, "Go and inform the Imperial Concubine immediately that Elder Liu has failed. Tell her to stop pulling

down the Ling family! I don't want the Ling family's bloodline to fall into ruin just because of one woman!"

Ling Xi had wanted to defeat Gu Ruoyun but was beaten by Gu Ruoyun who was only at level six in the Qi cultivation ranks. His brother then tried to exact revenge on behalf of his grandson but was killed by the silver-haired man who was with Gu Ruoyun... Ling Yu did not know anything and hired outsiders to assassinate Gu Ruoyun. In the end, had she not died without a proper grave?

However, the Imperial Concubine does not seem to understand the situation. Gu Ruoyun had limitless power and countless people with abilities by her side; she was definitely not someone whom they should provoke.

Does the Imperial Concubine still want to repeat the same mistakes?

Even if she was just looking for trouble, she should not have involved the Ling family! He just wanted to live his life peacefully and he definitely did not want to get involved in anything related to revenge!

Back then, Ling Yihui had not become the head of the Ling family because he was too weak! But now, he was the only one who could understand everything that was happening! If he had been head of the Ling family since the beginning, they would not have ended up in this situation...

"Gu Ruoyun, I finally understand why so many people had fallen by your hand, even those from the Weapon Refining Sect could not beat you!" Elder Liu narrowed his eyes as he laughed coldly.

"You have no abilities of your own but you have plenty of powerful people around you. You've even managed to get a Martial King level spiritual beast! Maybe I had underestimated this mission but we from the Dark Yin Palace would rather die standing than live kneeling! Because we had accepted this task, we have to complete it no matter what! If the underlings are unable to get rid

of you, then I'll do it. If I were to unfortunately die, then the next one to go against you might just be our Young Master! Our Young Master has extraordinary strength and he's incomparable to someone like you! You would be lucky to die by his hand." Elder Liu said with a face filled with pride without a shred of fear before Yunyao.

The Dark Yin Palace was like a group of ghosts who refuses to disappear! When one dies another will replace them until the task was completed. That was why the Dark Yin Palace had such a high standing and everyone knew it!

Chapter 191: Zuo Shangchen's Fury (11)

Elder Liu had expected the young woman standing in front of him to be frightened at the thought of an endless stream of monsters coming towards her.

Unfortunately for him, he was disappointed. Gu Ruoyun's expression had been indifferent from the start. Her eyes were calm as though the things he had just said had nothing to do with her...

Even Elder Liu had to admit that if he had not accepted this mission, he would definitely take Gu Ruoyun on as an apprentice. This young woman's mentality was unshakeable; even if she could not match up to the Young Master's abilities, it would not make much of a difference.

But once the Dark Yin Palace have accepted a task, there was no such thing as giving up.

When he thought about this, there was a trace of regret on his aging face.

"Old man," Yunyao laughed, "Why are you talking nonsense? If you say anything else, I, Yunyao, will kill you today!"

"Haha!" Elder Liu laughed hysterically, "You are a dignified king of the spiritual beasts and you can speak our language. Why are you helping an ordinary human? The forest is where you belong!"

Honestly, Elder Liu was jealous of Gu Ruoyun. What did this girl, a mere Martial General, have that she could command a Martial King level spiritual beast? He was most dissatisfied! If he were to fight this spiritual beast, he definitely won't have any chance of winning!

It was only until this point that Ling Yihui realized that the White Tiger was speaking in their language.

Goodness! These fellows really knew how to terrify people! If it wasn't for his strong heart, he would have been frightened to

death by now!

"Old man, stop stalling for time! Why don't we go at it now?"

Yunyao did not even look at the others who have gathered around. She scoffed and her enormous body glided through the air towards Elder Liu with her claws extended...

Elder Liu's pupils dilated and he raised the sword in his hands. The White Tiger's claws gripped the sword tightly and it was as though two weapons were hitting each other. Sparks flew everywhere, making a sizzling sound...

The battle between the two Martial King level opponents was more interesting than anything else. Although, at that moment, the Ling family was not in the state of mind to enjoy it thoroughly.

They knew that Elder Yu was still at the Hundred Herb Hall. Elder Yu might be unable to beat Elder Liu on his own but if he was to join today's battle, Elder Liu will not have any chance of winning!

However, what the crowd did not know was that not only was Elder Yu a Martial King, the Ghost Doctor had also broken through to the Martial King level. When counted together with Xunfeng and the snow wolf Baobao, Gu Ruoyun has more than one or two Martial Kings on her side.

And, she still has her trump card - Zixie!

Until now, Gu Ruoyun was still unsure of that man's true level of power but judging from Yunyao's attitude in front of Zixie, she could understand - whether it was then or now, he was very strong!

He was extremely strong!

Gu Ruoyun directed her gaze at the battle. Her eyes were cold as she asked impatiently, "Yunyao, is that all you can do? Are you someone who has been a Martial King for so long?"

Yunyao almost fell face-first on the ground, she felt like crying, "My Master, do you really think that I'm still the Divine White Tiger from the past? Ever since I had been beaten and injured by those b*stards, I've been unable to fully recover. Therefore now my powers are the same as a mid-level Martial King."

No matter what, she could not be looked down upon by her Master. Otherwise, if her master no longer has a use for her, she might be burnt to ashes by Zixie...

When she thought of this, Yunyao flew at Elder Liu again...

Meanwhile, in the Imperial Palace, Imperial Concubine Ling had just heard the news about the Ling family. Her body went soft and she slumped onto the ground, "Gu Ruoyun, can it be that I can't kill you? No, I don't believe this, you have to die no matter what!"

She gently closed her eyes and said to the Ling family servant who was kneeling before her, "Leave."

"Yes, Imperial Concubine."

The servant was promptly led away by the palace maids. Imperial Concubine Ling was then left alone in her room. After a long while, she opened her eyes and said, "Great Azure Dragon, in the past, I had allowed you to hide here to tend to your wounds. You promised that you will return the favor. Now, I want you to kill Gu Ruoyun. Got it?"

She had not wanted to use this trump card but she had no other choice. All of this was Gu Ruoyun's fault! She will never forgive her!

Chapter 192: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon

(1)

Beneath the empty sky, Elder Liu stepped back as he cast a long shadow on the ground. He panted heavily as his gaze fell upon the White Tiger who was stalking towards him.

Even though Yunyao's power had decreased substantially, she was still a Divine Beast and in regards to battle experience, she was significantly more experienced than Elder Liu.

Elder Liu was being pushed into defeat...

He laughed and the laughter was filled with sarcasm and disdain, "Gu Ruoyun, you cannot imagine the number of Martial Kings in the Dark Yin Palace! Even if I'm unable to kill you today, you will experience being hunted by those Martial Kings! Do you really think that you can escape them?"

Actually, Elder Liu was only saying this to scare Gu Ruoyun. He was hoping for her to let her guard down so he could kill her when the White Tiger was not watching!

Unfortunately, Gu Ruoyun was calm and as still as water from start till now. She kept a level gaze on Elder Liu and her expression told him that she had not believed a single word he had said.

Just as Elder Liu was trying to think of another way, the young woman's voice rose from the silence of the courtyard.

"Yunyao, it's getting late. We should head back."

In other words, it was time for this old man to die!

However, when Elder Liu heard this, he misunderstood and thought that Gu Ruoyun had been terrified by his threats and wanted to escape. He wanted to say something sarcastic in retort but at that moment, the White Tiger stretched out her neck and, without giving Elder Liu any warning, pounced on him.

Thump!

Yunyao lifted her claws and hit the old man, sending him flying. She then sat her enormous body on Elder Liu, almost causing the old man to vomit blood.

His face turned gray as he said angrily, "You're cheating! You had attacked without warning me! That's not fair!"

If he had kept his guard up, the White Tiger could not have sent him flying with a single blow.

Gu Ruoyun rolled her eyes and said, "Didn't I just tell Yunyao that it's getting late? It's time for us to head home."

Elder Liu spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. The expression in his eyes was no longer as high and mighty as before. They were now filled with rage as he glared at Gu Ruoyun.

He was really going to be irritated to death by her!

Anyone who had heard what she said would have assumed that she was calling the White Tiger off. Who would have known that the beast would attack without any warning! Was he given a fair fighting chance?

"It's not fair?" Yunyao laughed coldly and gracefully lifted a paw before saying, "When you had captured the person who stood beside my Master, did you think about fairness? When you went against someone who was not of your level, someone who was not prepared to fight you, did you think about fairness? In this world, only the strong are respected! Only victors are crowned! If you can be victorious, then there's no such thing as fairness."

Elder Liu shuddered and felt as though he was being crushed by a mountain; he could hardly breathe or move...

"Gu Ruoyun, are you really not afraid of the Dark Yin Palace?" he gritted his teeth and asked.

Gu Ruoyun glanced once at him before instructing, "Yunyao,

finish this!"

"Yes, Master."

Yunyao lifted her claws and advanced with a cold smile on her lips. What was so great about the Dark Yin Palace anyways? As long as those two men were by her Master's side, even a hundred Martial Kings would be insignificant.

Did this guy really think that the Dark Yin Palace can save him?

Yunyao aimed her sharp claws made at Elder Liu's neck. Just at that instant, a strong power accompanied by a dragon's roar could be heard across the sky and it caused the ground to shake.

Her claws were a few centimeters away from Elder Liu's neck as Yunyao looked up at the dark clouds rolling in the sky. In that moment, several emotions flashed across her face - surprise, excitement, and a look of yearning...

Chapter 193: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon

(2)

"Which of you is Gu Ruoyun?" A low, hoarse voice, carrying an unbeatable power, sounded amongst the clouds.

No one knew what was going on and fear was apparent in everyone's eyes. Even Elder Liu was stunned as he watched the grey cloud-filled skies warily.

"Why has Your Excellency come here?" Elder Liu eyes darkened as he asked.

"I'm here to kill Gu Ruoyun so those who have no business here better leave!"

The voice dripped with murderous intent and it was as though a bolt of lightning had pierced through everyone's hearts. Immediately following that, a dragon's roar echoed from the sky, causing the ground to shake again.

The events in the courtyard had caught many people's attention since the beginning. Countless people were gathered before the Ling family house and they watched the person hiding amongst the clouds in shock.

No, that wasn't a person...

"Gu Ruoyun is done for this time, she's actually provoked such a powerful opponent."

"This opponent looks really strong. No one will come to save her now."

The crowd was in awe. The roar from the clouds had clearly come from a huge dragon. Dragons were at the top of the food chain and had the ability to destroy both heaven and the earth. Even if Gu Ruoyun could amass a force of expert cultivators, they would be no match for the dragon.

Elder Liu had initially thought that his life has come to an end but when he heard what the dragon had said, he could not help but feel a sense of joy. He looked at the clouds in the sky and said, "Your Excellency, the woman standing before me is Gu Ruoyun. She's the person you want to kill so go ahead and kill her."

"Thank you."

The dragon's low voice once again pierced through the clouds. Just as everyone was looking at the sky, a blue light shot downwards and headed straight for Gu Ruoyun...

"Tianqiong, if you hurt her, I'll never forgive you!!!"

Yunyao had been immersed in the joy of meeting an old friend and had not paid attention to what was going on around her. When she came back to her senses, the Azure Dragon had begun his attack against Gu Ruoyun. She then panicked - if something were to happen to her Master, those two men would never forgive the Azure Dragon!

That idiot!

She had been standing there for so long and he still has not acknowledged her yet!

"Yun...Yunyao...is that you?"

After a while, a skeptical voice sounded from amongst the clouds. The voice was trembling with disbelief...

"Damn it! I can't stop it!"

The blue light continued to head straight for Gu Ruoyun. Yunyao panicked and roared, transforming immediately into a ray of light and headed towards her master.

However, the blue light was faster than Yunyao. Just as she was about to reach Gu Ruoyun, it was very obvious that it was too late...

In that split second, she looked disappointed.

The Azure Dragon was too powerful and against this kind of power, Gu Ruoyun, who was only a Martial General, has neither the power to stop it nor to evade it. Knowing this, Elder Liu let out a relieved smile.

No matter what, his work here was done.

Then, just in the nick of time, a pair of arms wrapped themselves tightly around Gu Ruoyun, pulling her into an embrace.

Dressed in red robes with a head full of silver hair, the man's perfect face was devoid of any emotion. His blood red lips were curved into a bloodthirsty smirk as his piercing eyes that could kill a lot of people were getting redder and redder. His entire being exuded a supernatural aura.

Chapter 194: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon

(3)

This was the second time she has seen Qianbei Ye in this manner.

The first was when she was being coerced by Ling Yi, and the second time was the situation now. Moreover, this man would only appear when she was in danger. Based on that, Gu Rouyun could not help but suspect that he had been following her all along!

Yet, she did not know the reason why but she could not help but feel calm and safe in his presence.

It was as if, with him around, there was no issue which could not be solved.

Boom!

The blue light struck Qianbei Ye's red robes and then dissipated into nothingness. For a moment, Elder Liu was shocked to the point of speechlessness - it was as if his body was in full shock.

How would such a massive attack turn into something akin to being jabbed with an embroidery needle to this man? It did not seem to even tickle him as he had effortlessly blocked it...

Furthermore, this man did not seem to have any spiritual Qi in his body, he couldn't feel any motions of Qi from him at all! To be able to give people this feeling, it was either that he was a good-for-nothing or it could be that he was so powerful that he could conceal the energy within his body...

According to the situation just now, it was very obviously the latter!

This man's strength should at least be at the level of a Martial Emperor!

Yunyao heart was now relaxed but she quickly started to get nervous again. She then looked at the clouds and said, "Tianqiong,

why are you still hiding in there? You better come out now!"

She hoped that her Master could see it from her perspective and not take to heart the mistakes that the Azure Dragon has made.

"Yunyao, is that really you?"

A voice filled with surprise was heard within the clouds. Soon, the crowd watched as an enormous Azure Dragon became visible sheltered behind many layers of clouds. At that very moment it appeared, only could they comprehend the true meaning of a presence so domineering that the skies would shiver in its wake. They felt as if they were watching a king who was surveying the world that he had conquered.

The Azure Dragon slowly began to transform in the sky and suddenly, a tall and long body appeared in mid-air.

The dark clouds quickly dispersed, revealing a clear and sunny sky.

A handsome and charming man, who was clad in an azure robe, floated in the sky. His features were not as prominent as Qianbei Ye or Zixie but it was pleasing nonetheless. He looked like a bamboo that stood upright and was as proud as the heavens above.

However, after seeing the eyes of the man in the azure robe, Yunyao asked in a daze, "Tianqiong... Your... Your eyes..."

The man was startled. A weak smile then caressed those sunken and colorless eyes as he said, "My eyes had become blinded that year. All this time, I've been hiding in this place to tend to my injuries. To be honest, I do know that I'm blind but even if I were to cultivate for millions of years, my powers will never be able to recover to its full potential..."

Tianqiong was different than the other three Divine Beasts; his eyes were the source of his power. If his eyes were blinded, his powers will no longer reach its peak. During that year, he had been captured by that person who had tortured and forced him to

become his mount. He had refused to obey and that person had angrily destroyed both his eyes.

Despite the strength and impetus that he had demonstrated just now, truth be told, he did not have much power left. However, it was just enough for him to defeat Gu Rouyun.

Unfortunately, that trick had already used up the power that he had built up over the years and now, he was just a good-for-nothing! If it wasn't for the fact that the Four Divine Beasts had never liked owing others a debt of gratitude, he would not have allowed Concubine Ling to give him orders and use up his energy...

Yunyao walked forward a few steps and, under the eyes of the crowd, transformed into an elegant woman. Then, she raised her hand and caressed that face that she has missed every day and night as tears unconsciously streamed down her face.

"Tianqiong, don't worry, I will cure your eyes - I will!"

He who was once at his peak could now accept this situation - it still makes Yunyao's heart hurt!

Chapter 195: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon

(4)

Gu Ruoyun looked at the both of them with a neutral expression. A thousand thoughts were flying through her mind but no matter how she looked at it, she felt that their relationship was not just partners... But more like that of a couple.

If she could tame the Azure Dragon, then after today, she will definitely rule the four countries!

Regarding his blinded eyes, maybe Zixie has a way to fix it...

As the two spiritual beasts reunited with happy tears on their faces, a dash of murderous intent appeared behind Yunyao, causing her whole body to freeze.

"Yunyao, be careful!" Tianqiong hurriedly pulled Yunyao behind him. His face was fully alert - no matter what, he would not let anyone hurt her anymore.

"Tianqiong," Yunyao shook her head and said, "I'm fine but you're not! After our separation that year, I have also sustained severe injuries. Luckily, I met my Master, only then was there a possibility for me to recover from my injuries."

"Your Master?" Tianqiong was shocked, "Yunyao, you are the proudest and most arrogant out of the four of us, how could you serve a human? Did they use anything to force you into it? Tell me, I definitely will not let anyone hurt you!"

"Tianqiong, you're mistaken. My Master treats me very well. Not only did she heal my injuries but even more so, she never forces me to do anything that I disagreed with. Furthermore, just a moment ago you had wanted to kill my Master..."

When she said this, Yunyao cautiously looked at the silver-haired man beside Gu Ruoyun and her heart shuddered again.

She had just experienced the murderous intent which had been spreading out of his body. If she allowed Tianqiong to attack again, she guessed that he would immediately turn into smoke under this man's grasp.

"Xiao Yun'er, how does dragon meat for dinner tonight sound?"

Qianbei Ye's eyes fell on Tianqiong as he spoke in a harsh tone, "If you eat this dragon's head, your powers would advance really quickly."

Everyone knew dragon meat helped tremendously for healing! But on the mainland, there still weren't many people who dared to do so! Don't look at the few amount of dragons that were left but everybody has the ability to destroy the sky and the earth!

"Master!"

Thud!

In an instant, Yunyao fell to her knees in front of Gu Ruoyun. All sense of elegance and arrogance was gone from her being.

"Tianqiong still doesn't know who Master is, he must've been bewitched by others in order to do such a thing. I only ask for you to let him go on my behalf and on the account of me saving you just now. Yunyao will be eternally grateful and I will devote all my life to you."

To be honest, Gu Ruoyun had never thought of slaughtering the dragon since the beginning. To her, a dragon with its head full of powerful energy was more beneficial than the nourishing dragon's meat. After all, this was the legendary Azure Dragon, Tianqiong!

The only thing was, she was afraid that it won't be as simple as releasing him.

If Qianbei Ye had not appeared in time, maybe she would have died instead!

"Yunyao, you're my contracted spiritual beast so assisting me is

your responsibility. But instead, you've used this as a condition to negotiate with me."

The young girl's voice, which was as indifferent as the wind made Yunyao's heart twist fiercely. She lightly bit her lip without saying a word and only looked pleadingly at Gu Ruoyun.

"Yunyao, what are you doing?" Tianqiong was stunned as he said, "You don't need to beg for help from these humans for me! Humans are too cunning - they'll kill if they want to but I, Tianqiong, will never submit to them!"

"Be quiet!"

Yunyao was anxious and she roared angrily. It scared Tianqiong so much that he immediately shut his mouth. His handsome face was filled with insult.

Seeing Yunyao begging a favor from this woman really made his heart ache but she had reacted so fiercely to him. He would rather die than bow and scrape for mercy. For someone as arrogant as she was, how could she bow down to such a human...

Chapter 196: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon

(5)

"Master, if... If I can persuade the Azure Dragon to sign a contract with you, would you then agree to let him go? Now that his eyes are blind, he does not have any powers but I believe that he'll recover one day. Being the leader of the Four Divine Beasts, he'll definitely be your greatest ally. Oh sorry, besides Master Zixie and Master Qianbei as well."

AS she felt Qianbei Ye's bloodthirsty gaze and Zixie's insistent pressure through the contract she had with Gu Ruoyun, Yunyao weakly corrected what she had said. How could she have forgotten about those two god-like beings...

Gu Ruoyun's face was expressionless but in her heart, she was secretly happy. This was the result that she really wanted. Of course, those words had a far better effect coming from Yunyao herself rather than having her suggest it.

As expected, the Azure Dragon had an expression as if he wanted to say something but he did not dare to do so. His expression was tangled up and his whole face showed disagreement.

"Good!"

Just as Yunyao began to feel uneasy, Gu Ruoyun finally opened her mouth and spoke, "With that look on your face, I'll give him one more chance."

When that was said, her look was as unwilling as the Azure Dragon's. It was as if she had grudgingly been persuaded by Yunyao's promise instead.

On the side, Shopkeeper Zhao could not help but twitch the corners of his mouth. With a few years of interaction, he had already understood Gu Ruoyun's behavior. This fellow had very obviously eyed the Azure Dragon since the beginning but instead,

now she had an unwilling look on her face as if taking Azure Dragon in would be a huge regret...

Tianqiong had been forced into this despite being a world famous Divine Beast! Yet now, this mere human was showing a great unwillingness to his face, it was an indignity that any spiritual beast would feel unhappy about.

"Xiao Yun'er, you have me. Isn't that enough?" Qianbei Yi said with disdain, "I can do anything and I can protect you so why don't you let me slaughter this dragon? I think that it'll still be more reliable to eat him and increase your powers instead."

He could not tolerate those who had attempted to harm Gu Ruoyun to appear by her side. If he had not secretly followed her, maybe this young woman would have left him forever. With this thought, Qianbei Ye's heart tightened abruptly and left him worrying painfully.

How was it that Gu Ruoyun could not know what Qianbei Ye was thinking? Her heart softened as she patted Qianbei Ye's shoulders and said, "Xiao Ye, no matter what, Yunyao is my contracted spiritual beast. I can choose not to care about her emotions. After all, this issue is the Azure Dragon's wrongdoing and I'm only interested in the person behind the scene."

She thought about it and laughed lightly before her attention shifted towards Elder Liu, who was looking sluggish, "Before this ends, there is still one more thing to take care of."

Elder Liu came back to his senses and became alert once again. He looked at the young woman who was smiling gently and his heart could not help but quake with fear. He fiercely held this back and gritted his teeth, "Gu Rouyun, if you want to kill me, then you should prepare well for someone who has killed countless expert cultivators! Furthermore, I can see that Azure Dragon was only as loud as thunder but actually his powers were as small as a raindrop! Even more so now, when the thunder is gone. Initially, I

had also assumed that the silver-haired man beside you had very strong abilities. Though now that I've seen the Azure Dragon's real level of power, my feelings were obviously misguided. He's only some Martial Emperor and is more or less the same as me. Regarding why I cannot sense his energy, maybe he has on him some power concealing treasure? Hence, what do you have that could defend against so many Martial King expert cultivators?"

Yun Yao was now fuming. All of this had happened because this old bugger got into trouble! If it wasn't for him and that person behind the scenes, her Master would not have almost been killed by Tianqiong accidentally.

Chapter 197: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon (6)

If his Master had not asked him to stop, Qianbei Ye would definitely have killed Tianqiong!

They were the culprits!

"Old man, I don't care if you're some elder from the Dark Yin Palace, no matter who has your back, you must die today! Otherwise, it's an outrage to the people and the heavens!"

Boom!

A strong burst of killing intent charged towards Elder Liu. The woman was clad in an elegantly flowing yellow dress and her face filled with murderous motive. However, just before she reached Elder Liu, he noticed a flash of pink entering from outside the courtyard. He yelled in delighted surprise, "Master, save me!"

Now that his Master was here, thought Elder Liu, these people were done for! Hahaha!

Elder Liu's face distorted horrifyingly with this thought. At this moment, in his eyes, these people before him were good as dead...

A man with almond-shaped eyes was sitting on a corkwood chair. The corners of his lips were raised and his plum blossom-like beautiful face held a charming smile. Even if they had sprinted all the way here, the faces of the servant girls that were lifting the sedan chair were neither red nor were they panting, their beautiful faces were simply expressionless.

When he saw the young girl who was being held protectively in Qianbei Ye's arms, the man's eyes glimmered before they finally landed on Elder Liu's ecstatic face.

"Master, save me, quick!" Elder Liu shouted loudly. This exceptionally beautiful man was his only savior; as long as his

Master was here, no one could kill him.

Just because Elder Liu was a killer does not mean that he was not afraid of dying like the rest! What's more, with his high and powerful level of cultivation, there was too much in life that he had not enjoyed yet so how could he be willing to die at the hands of a young girl?

However, Zuo Shangchen quickly withdrew his gaze and looked at Gu Ruoyun gloomily.

"Xiao Yun'er, this incident had nothing to do with me. I've already had Qingyi investigate the person who had accepted this mission, but who knew he would have struck so quickly? This fellow is from the Dark Yin Palace and I will give you an explanation."

Gu Ruoyun jeered internally and kept quiet. If the Dark Yin Palace wanted to harm her, maybe she would not have been this mad. However, it was because of the Dark Yin Palace that her right-hand woman was harmed!

No matter what, she could not tolerate this.

"Zuo Shangchen, I've already told you this earlier. If the Dark Yin Palace wanted to kill me, I would give you time to look for the killer! However, never ever put the people by my side in danger, or else, even if I have to use the rest of life, I will have the Dark Yin Palace pay the price for it!"

The young girl's determined voice tugged at Zuo Shangchen's heart a few times. His eyes were staring unknowingly at her delicate and pretty face. Even though her capabilities had not reached the level of an expert cultivator, that determined spirit, however, reminded him of the fighting spirit of Gu Tian and his wife back then...

Elder Liu was stunned. As he looked in bewilderment at the interaction between the two, an icy-cold sensation pierced through

the bottom of his heart. It was so intense that he started to shake.

The Master and Gu Ruoyun knew each other? Also, from the looks of this relationship, it seemed as though they were more than normal friends...

But he himself had actually accepted the mission to assassinate the Master's friend! According to the Master's temper, this time, it would be difficult for him to get out of this.

At this thought, Elder Liu's face turned ashen and his lips quivered slightly while a desolate expression occupied his face entirely.

Zuo Shangchen then swept his eyes towards Elder Liu and his face darkened. "Elder Liu, before anyone in the Dark Yin Palace accepts a mission, they are required to investigate the other party's situation and be clear about it. This time, however, you had touched those whom you should not have touched, so even I cannot protect you. You should just end your own life here."

Chapter 198: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon

(7)

Elder Liu's body shivered slightly and he slowly closed his eyes. After a good while, he opened them again and his gaze dimmed as he said, "I understand, Master. I have diligently served the Dark Yin Palace for my whole life and this is the final outcome that I'll be subject to. Since Master has given the order, I cannot disobey. The Master wants me to end my own life and this has been my pride, so I will obey."

As he was saying this, Elder Liu pulled out a long sword and held it against his own neck. He closed his eyes once more but just as the long sword was about to swipe down, a calm and young female voice suddenly interrupted, "Yunyao, stop him!"

Swish!

A flash of light flared and the long sword in his hands fell onto the ground with a clatter. As he lifted his head in astonishment, he saw the young woman with a cold expression appear before him.

"I don't recognize the concept of repaying a grudge with a good deed. All I know is that all grudges should be repaid tenfold! Did you not cripple Moyu severely? You even caused her such agonizing pain! If you were to simply die, how can I face Moyu who had been tormented by you? How do I face Bai Chuan whom you've kidnapped to threaten me?"

Gu Ruoyun sneered coolly, "Yunyao, capture him for me and pass him to Moyu for her to personally take care of it. No matter whether he will be cut into pieces or have his body pulled apart by horses, this punishment should be borne by him!"

When she finished speaking, she turned to Zuo Shangchen with a frigid gaze. "Zuo Shangchen, I've always treated you as a friend so even when I knew that the Dark Yin palace wanted to assassinate

me, I still left it to you. I'd trusted you because you were my brother's friend. However... the people from the Dark Yin Palace have hurt the ones close to me. My conscience would never let him die so easily. If the Dark Yin Palace wishes to vent their anger, have them vent it on me alone, do not hurt the innocent! Also, you should know that I've always been the kind of person who won't attack if others do not attack me, but this old man deserves it!"

"Xiao Yun'er, are you saying that you do not trust me?" Zuo Shangchen was filled with melancholy. "I've always been on your side. Just now, when I ordered him to end his own life, I did it to spare you from more trouble. Since you don't plan to give him a swift death, then I'll hand him over to you. You can kill him or chop him up, it's entirely up to you."

As she looked at Zuo Shangchen's unusually beautiful face, Gu Ruoyun's expression relaxed. No matter what, Zuo Shangchen's actions have proven no matter the situation, he will stand by her side.

"Thank you." Gu Ruoyun's lips moved slightly. "I know this incident had nothing to do with you so I don't blame you. However, if this were to happen again, Zuo Shangchen, the both of us will no longer be friends! Not only that...I will never let the Dark Yin Palace slip away!"

The incident with the Dark Yin Palace has come to an end but she still had another important matter to take care of...

"Xiao Ye, help me bring this old man to the Hundred Herb Hall." Gu Ruoyun looked at Qianbei Ye with light mirth in her eyes. She then continued, "Yun Yao, Tianqiong, let's go. There is one other unresolved matter."

Now that the accomplice has been dealt with, moving on, it was time to deal with the instigator.

She had not expected Concubine Ling to have waited so patiently. She had laid low for three years before secretly getting tangled up

with the Dark Yin Palace...

But she never would have thought that Zuo Shangchen was the Young Master of the Dark Yin Palace!

"All of you are prohibited from saying anything about what had just happened here."

After Gu Ruoyun had left, Zuo Shangchen averted his gaze and his almond eyes swept through each and every member of the Ling family. He then opened his fan and with a sneer and said, "If my identity is ever revealed, I will annihilate the entire Ling family!"

Ling Yihui shivered and immediately assured him, "Fourth Prince, rest assured, we don't know anything."

No matter how hard he tried to think, he would not have figured out that the Fourth Prince was the Young Master of the Dark Yin Palace! No wonder the Dark Yin Palace had agreed to help Gu Ruoyun initially; turns out that it had been because of his influence!

Chapter 199: What Goes Around Comes Around (1)

"Your Imperial Highness, a disaster is imminent!"

In the Imperial Study, Emperor Leng Moxuan had been having a discussion with his subjects. At this very moment, a eunuch, who had not announced his arrival at all, scrambled into the study. When he saw Leng Moxuan's unhappy face, he immediately said, "Your Imperial Highness, Gu Ruoyun from the Gu household has forced her way into the Palace!"

"What?"

Leng Moxuan was outraged. He said with a steely, pale face, "Three years ago, no matter how rampant that Gu Ruoyun was, even when she had Concubine Ling's family killed, We have never condemned her! But now, just because she thinks she has the Hundred Herb Hall to back her up, she actually looks down on Us and Azure Dragon Country! I want to see how the Hundred Herb Hall will defend her this time!"

Honestly, even if He was as trusting of the Ling family now, they were still relatives of Concubine Ling and they were also His important subjects. Gu Ruoyun had wanted to kill them and she had done so without any mercy. Only because of her relationship with Elder Yu from the Hundred Herb Hall did He not hold her accountable for it.

However, at this moment, even if the Hundred Herb Hall were to come forward they could not continue to defend her! Or else, how was the Hundred Herb Hall going to make a stand on this land?

He did not believe that the Hundred Herb Hall would become the topic of discussion of the public just because of one woman!

He thought for a while and continued, "I want one of you to go summon General Luo and General Gu for me! Today, I want to

persecute that woman!"

No matter what, Leng Moxuan was the Emperor of the country. Now that someone had crossed the line in bullying Him, where does His dignity lie? This Gu Ruoyun really did not know her place, actually acting so arrogantly in Azure Dragon Country!

...

In the Imperial City, everyone witnessed Gu Ruoyun charging towards the Imperial Palace with a group of murderous people. A fervent discussion broke out immediately. Following that, they saw General Luo and General Gu leading the army and hurriedly making their way towards the Palace. With that, they knew that today the Imperial City was going to be bloody.

In the Imperial Garden, Gu Ruoyun coldly looked at the guards that surrounded her with insolence appearing on the corners of her lips. She yelled with an emotionless face, "Back off!"

Boom!

A strong burst of Qi hit the guards in the chest and in that split moment, the group of guards was all thrown into the air with their mouths spraying fresh blood. However, more guards came from all corners and surrounded Gu Ruoyun in the middle once again.

Suddenly, a domineering and overbearing voice came from behind of the guards with an unsuppressed rage, "Gu Ruoyun, you really are very daring! We had acknowledged the fact that you are a part of the Hundred Herb Hall so We have tolerated you but now you've gone too far! Even if Elder Yu were to come now, he cannot defend you at all!"

The chill from Gu Ruoyun's body increased but her delicate and pretty face was calm. Her clear eyes stared quietly at the figure dressed in regal yellow coming from the behind the guards.

"My reason for being here has nothing to do with you. Hand over Concubine Ling or else I don't mind bathing this Palace in blood!"

Leng Moxuan was completely enraged and his heart was consumed by limitless anger. He said as he gnashed his teeth, "Gu Ruoyun, you've killed Ling Yi and Ling Yu and have even crippled the Ling family's only heir. That was all bygones but now, you actually have the audacity to come to the Imperial Palace and demand for Concubine Ling! If the Hundred Herb Hall were to defend you this time, it would be completely ludicrous! Do you think that by being this arrogant, Elder Yu would defend you like he did?"

After all, Leng Moxuan was the ruler of the kingdom. Firstly, he was angered by Gu Ruoyun. Secondly, every powerful influence of the four countries did not have the right to meddle with the Imperial Family! This was a rule which was understood by everyone. If the Three Great Authorities were to find out about this, the Hundred Herb Hall would be in deep trouble!

Chapter 200: What Goes Around Comes Around (2)

Gu Ruoyun swept her cold eyes over every single person in front of her and said emotionlessly, "I'm going to say this one more time, get out of my way!"

"Great, just great!" Leng Moxuan said coldly with great rage, "Guards, arrest this woman!"

Hearing the order, the guards all moved but before they could reach Gu Ruoyun, her battle aura expanded and conjured up a wild wind. With a bang, it swept over and toppled all the guards who were headed towards her.

Her hair was whipped about furiously by the wild winds.

Everyone fell over and only that green-clothed person remained standing in the middle of the crowd. That moment, to Leng Moxuan, it was as if the one standing in front him was the true monarch! With that majestic pose, even Shi Yun of the Weapon Refining Sect had never expressed such elegance before.

However, this girl who had the regal bearing of a king had been a mere good-for-nothing just three years ago!

"Gu Ruoyun, what're you trying to do?"

At this moment, a voice of disbelief came from behind Gu Ruoyun.

General Luo would never have thought that the person who had wanted to kill the Emperor would be Gu Ruoyun. In that moment, his feelings became tangible and he was unable to understand them...

He did not want to become enemies with Gu Ruoyun but as a general, he had to protect the Emperor. He does believe that a girl like Gu Ruoyun will repay kindness with kindness and evil with

evil, so why had she forced her way into the Imperial Palace?

So what had really happened?

"Alright, Gu Ruoyun, seems like you have some balls. You dared to move a muscle in front of His Imperial Highness, you're asking for death!"

Unlike General Luo, General Gu was enraged as he waved his hands and clenched his teeth. "Listen up, I hereby order all of you to arrest this delinquent for me!"

He had previously not been able to think of a way to deal with Gu Ruoyun but now she had have given him a chance. This time, he thought, we shall see who would still be able to help you...

From beginning to end, Gu Ruoyun had not looked at General Gu even once. Her eyes fell instead on General Luo's complicated face, saying, "Three years ago, I promised you that no matter how I turned out to be today, I would not find trouble with the Imperial Family but that was only on the condition that they never messed with me!"

Actually, Gu Ruoyun did not want to create conflict with General Luo either.

Not just because he was Luo Yin's father, but because when she was at her lowest, General Luo was the only one who had said good things about her.

But if General Luo wanted to stop her, she would have no choice; no matter what, she could not let Concubine Ling go!

General Luo sighed, "Ruoyun, can you tell me what happened? I understand that you're a logical girl but I've always seen you as a niece. If this was not your fault to begin with, I promise that as your uncle, I will not get involved!"

"General Luo, you're one of the great generals of this dynasty. Someone is threatening the safety of His Imperial Highness yet you dare to stand idly by?"

General Gu laughed coldly. He had caught General Luo with a flawless argument, how could he simply let that go?

However, whoever heard what he had said would never believe he that he was Gu Ruoyun's actual grandfather. His tone had portrayed Gu Ruoyun as if she was his nemesis and that he would want to get rid of her as soon as possible.

General Luo ignored him and simply looked at Gu Ruoyun as he pleaded, "Ruoyun, tell me everything, I'd rather not be a general any more than let my niece face injustice!"

Table of Contents

[Evil Emperor's Wild Consort](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 101: Martial King vs. Martial King \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 102: Martial King vs. Martial King \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 103: Martial King vs. Martial King \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 104: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 105: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 106: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 107: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 108: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(6\)](#)

[Chapter 109: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(7\)](#)

[Chapter 110: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(8\)](#)

[Chapter 111: The Expert Cultivator from the Spirit Sect \(9\)](#)

[Chapter 112: A Man's Revengeful Heart \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 113: A Man's Revengeful Heart \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 114: A Man's Revengeful Heart \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 115: A Man's Revengeful Heart \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 116: An Auction That Shocked The Four Nations \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 117: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 118: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 119: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 120: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 121: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(6\)](#)

[Chapter 122: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(7\)](#)

[Chapter 123: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(8\)](#)

[Chapter 124: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(9\)](#)

[Chapter 125: An Auction That Shocked Four Countries \(10\)](#)

[Chapter 126: An Auction that Shocked Four Countries \(11\)](#)

[Chapter 127: The Xia Family From Heaven City \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 128: The Xia Family From Heaven City \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 129: The Auction With The Whopping Price](#)

[Chapter 130: The Auction With The Whopping Price \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 131: The Auction With The Whopping Price \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 132: The Auction With The Whopping Price \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 133: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 134: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 135: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 136: Gu Ruoyun's Insidious Plan \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 137: Three Years \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 138: Three Years \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 139: Gu Xianglin's Return \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 140: Gu Xiangling's Return \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 141: The Disruption At The Banquet \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 142: The Disruption At The Banquet \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 143: A Disturbance At The Banquet \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 144: The Disruption At The Banquet \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 145: The Disruption At The Banquet \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 146: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 147: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 148: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 149: Exposing The Ghost Doctor's Identity \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 150: The Mysterious Masked Man \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 151: The Mysterious Masked Man \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 152: The Mysterious Masked Man \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 153: The Mysterious Masked Man \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 154: The Mysterious Masked Man \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 155: The Mysterious Masked Man \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 156: The Longevity Pill \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 157: The Longevity Pill \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 158: The Longevity Pill \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 159: The Longevity Pill \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 160: The Longevity Pill \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 161: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 162: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 163: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 164: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 165: Gu Ruoyun's Treachery \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 166: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 167: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 168: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 169: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 170: The Conflict for the Pill Formulas \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 171: Subduing The White Tiger \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 172: Subduing The White Tiger \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 173: Subduing The White Tiger \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 174: Subduing The White Tiger \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 175: Subduing The White Tiger \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 176: Subduing The White Tiger \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 177: Subduing The White Tiger \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 178: The Assassin From The Dark Yin Palace \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 179: The Assassin From The Dark Yin Palace \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 180: The Assassin From The Dark Yin Palace \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 181: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 182: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 183: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 184: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 185: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 186: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 187: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 188: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(8\)](#)
[Chapter 189: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(9\)](#)
[Chapter 190: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(10\)](#)
[Chapter 191: Zuo Shangchen's Fury \(11\)](#)
[Chapter 192: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 193: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 194: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 195: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 196: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 197: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 198: Tianqiong, The Azure Dragon \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 199: What Goes Around Comes Around \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 200: What Goes Around Comes Around \(2\)](#)